

AWAROLOGY

The Secret of Awakening

House of Awarology and Neutral Life

7/597, Vadakottathara, Kottathara P.O., Palakkad Dt, Kerala.

Pin : 678 581

Tel : +91 94 965 20103, 94 967 62478

web: www.awarology.org

INDEX

The Secret of Awakening

By **The Master, Maxy D'costa**

DTP by:- Sindhu Ramdas, Palluruthy

Proof:- Umesh Bhaskar, Bhopal

Cover Design: Nazimudheen P.S.

Type Setting:- JB Graphics

Printed at Kairali Offset Prints, Calicut

Edition: 1st. 2021.

Price Rs. 480/-

Rights reserved to publishers

Publisher

Maxy D'costa

House of Awarology and Neutral Life

7/597, Vadakottathara, Kottathara P.O., Agali
Palakkad Dt., Kerala 678581

All rights reserved.

No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording or otherwise, without the prior written permission of the Nansen School of Awarology and Neutral Life.

Mob:- 09496 52 0103, 09496 76 2478

ISBN : 9789 3541 60547

Copy Right Reg. No: - L - 28560/2007, Dated : 30-05-2007

e mail : nansenschoolofawarology@gmail.com

web : www.awarology.org

1. True Master	9-16
2. Truth	17-38
3. The Creation	39-52
4. Realisation of Truth	53-137
5. Independence of Free-Will	138-159
6. Death is a Psychic Experience	160-175
7. World of Brama	176-204
8. Nirvana, The Untold Truth	205-248
9. The Secret of Awakening	249-278

PREFACE

Nirvana, is the purpose of the science Awarology. It is absolutely a personal matter. Being a divergent, when one thinks about the meaning of his existence, or some solutions for the problems of his life, he will be shocked to see that his body is a medium of pain by all means and his life in a particular caste, religion, colour, physic and circumstances is choiceless. If one's life is a happening and his body is a medium of pain, there is no possibility of absolute death. The pain is continuous in many bodies in different 'I consciousness' or Self; that is the logic. There is no absolute solution for this pain, the lack of food, water and wealth for right situation of life are some causes of this pain. The determination of getting out of the cycle of birth and death is the only solution for it, that is the *Nirvana*. But this determination is not possible, if we experience that life is a happening. A happening is an event in which the cause is hidden.

According to *Vedanta* the nature of Consciousness is undivided Oneness, Static, Emotionless and full of Eternal bliss. This is nobody's experience, even if everybody is having Consciousness. This means that our consciousness is contaminated with desires in the form of possessiveness as 'virus'. This 'virus' lower the consciousness. Clean the consciousness and awake into Buddha Consciousness and experience the undivided Oneness, Static, Emotionless and Eternal bliss in presence of the body. Then the happening of life will be experienced as a projection by our own *Sankalpa* in which projector (human body) and the observer (I consciousness or Self) are inside the projection (*Maya*). In this experience (not knowledge) the *Nirvana* is possible for a Buddha, one who is awakened.

Awarology is a science which converts a divergent into a Buddha. Any divergent can become a Buddha and determine *Nirvana*. But being a divergent is something beyond our understanding. A divergent is a person who is different in intelligence. A person with higher and lower intelligence is not a divergent. This book is meant for a **divergent**.

AWAROLOGY

Awarology is a science of *Nirvana* or *Moksha*, the ultimate freedom of Consciousness. The freedom of Consciousness means, not linking Consciousness to human body forever. The human Consciousness is an entirely different entity. It is neither life nor energy. It is a pure nothingness, when you look into it with your intelligence. Because, intelligence is the projection of this nothingness, just like the light emitting from the bulb by electric energy.

This science can be learned by any seeker. No qualification is needed. When I introduced this science, I thought it can be taught like any academic subject as it is logic. After fifteen years of my effort I found that it is a failure.

To learn Awarology, a seeker must have these attributes. 1. 100 % of sincerity to his Self. 2. He must not have a personality at all. 3. The minimum facilities needed for a better life without any dependence. These attributes should be developed by the seeker when he starts to learn Awarology. Such a seeker is eligible for being taught.

I have never met a seeker having these three attributes together. There are seekers who have any one of these attributes. To develop these three attributes, one should understand the real meaning of *Nirvana*. *Nirvana* is the total and everlasting escape from the mental and physical pain. It is the total detachment of the Consciousness from the human body. That is why it is known as *Jivan Mukthi* in *Vedanta* (*Jivan* means life, *Mukthi* means freedom).

To understand *Nirvana*, one must know that the Consciousness and human body are entirely separate entities. Human body is a medium of transferring all the experiences including mental and physical pain to Consciousness.

No one ever asked in the history of human life, what is the purpose and need of suffering these pain in Consciousness, so far, a science has not been developed to stop these transference of pain, unnecessarily into consciousness by the body. Every religion and spirituality of this world conditioned the people to accept these sufferings as the part of their life. Nobody asked, what is Life and what is the meaning and purpose of Real Life. The science of this world considered this question as mystical or not answerable. So, all the science developed different theories and technologies to minimise human sufferings.

Nirvana is the absolute need of a man, who recognised by the experience of his life that, the life is full of momentary happiness and long lasting pain. To understand this experience, no logic is needed. Human intelligence is born for logic. When one applies logic in his life, he misinterprets the pain as the part of his life. A real seeker is a man who follows his experience and understands the reality. He never applies logic in his life, so that a seeker is always appeared to be little cranky to others. Only such a seeker can totally surrender to the science of Awarology and is able to learn it for his *Nirvana*.

Why is man always in thirst of knowledge?

Man is destined to live in mental and physical pain, if his desires and basic needs of his existence are not fulfilled. So, from birth to death he has to solve problems which are connected to this, like waves in an ocean. Why ?

A man is born from a perfect system (Truth) to an imperfect system (life in awareness) by his own *Sankalpa* or desire. A perfect system means, the state similar to our deep sleep. Deep sleep is a perfect system in which there is only *Paramananda* or Eternal bliss which is not an experience. Eternal peace or sleep or happiness does not need any experience. Experience is an illusion of duality.

Therefore, man is a traitor to his own basic nature or identity (the state of deep sleep). Everyday he is going to deep sleep (his real nature) but he cannot stay in this state more than 8 hours. Even his death does not allow him to stay in this eternal peace and calmness because he awakes into a new body without knowing his past. This means that one who wakes up once, cannot go into his eternal state at his will.

Look at the life of every human beings, from the date of his first awareness to his death, he is unfaithful to his own existence, and life in relation with others. Only a stubborn and evil man can cheat his perfect system. No normal intelligence can do it. This proves that in everybody there is an evilness which is against his own life and others. Without desire (evilness) nobody can exist in this world. An imperfect system needs effort to survive and consequently it demands fight and war between colour, religion, caste and race and so on. So people kill each other and commit suicide.

Paradise was a perfect system, but man denied it by emotion and evilness and disobeyed God and accepted this imperfect system of life on earth (Bible). From *Parabrahma*

(perfect system) *Brahma* came down as *Avataar* and became imperfect (*Vedanta*). Why ? It is only because of one's own evilness, we all complain about others unfaithfulness and evilness, but nobody thinks that we ourselves are evil and unfaithful. We all betrayed our own perfect identity and became traitors to ourselves and accepted the human body to awake into life full of misery and pain. So **man's misery and pain are natural and the consequential result of our self-deception.**

This evilness tries to get the knowledge of Truth (perfection). No wisdom can take one to perfection, unless one understands his own evilness hidden in his heart, other's evilness is not the problem. By the accute observation, find one's own evilness and unfaithfulness and seek the way to get out of it, that would be the real wisdom to return to his real perfect system. Those who are trying to establish peace and happiness in an imperfect system, cheat themselves and the people. The logic built in knowledge is a trick to misunderstand the imperfect system to perfect system.

This is not a scientific fact but an observation of a man in higher consciousness which cannot be denied by any one in the lower consciousness.

xxx

CHAPTER – 1 TRUE MASTER

1. **Seeker:** - My humble salute to the Master, I am a seeker from Europe. I came here in India, in search of Truth or the Reality of Life. I beg your highness to make me, to understand Truth.

Master: - What Truth or Reality are you in search of ?

2. **Seeker:** - At the age of six or seven, I came to know that, I was born as a Christian, in a small town in England. I understand that my religion, caste, colour, family-status and situation, conditions and circumstances of life are not according to my will and choice. My life was an event or happening against my likes and dislikes. Luckily my situation of life was not so bad, as I was little bit intelligent to support my life with my own effort. But the problem is that I am carrying a body which is a web of nerves and it is always aching with hunger, fatigue and extreme temperatures. I am managing and maintaining the body, which is continuously in pain by supplying food, water, optimum temperature and situations. At the same time, I am extremely careful that my body is neither infected by disease nor does it meet with any accident as all this will further multiply my pain. Moreover, I find that, there is no purpose or meaning or benefit in carrying this piece of flesh for 60 or 70 years.

The second problem is my mind which is as follows:

When I was a small child, I had no mind.

But, today, when I am no longer a child and I reflect in retrospection, I clearly **see**, that after six or seven years of age, when I started to recognise my own identity, even as a

small child, I find that it was full of greed, selfishness, possessiveness and desires.

I was very demanding and stubborn to get things in my childhood. If I was not getting what I wanted, my mind would become angry and, hence, more demanding and stubborn. This anger and stubbornness arising from unmet expectations would lead to depression. Depression is a painful mental sickness; in that state of depression, I used to hate everybody and was vindictive and revengeful towards everyone. In all my reactions towards others, vindictiveness, revenge, jealousy and hatred were hidden. This made my mind more turbulent and I did not know what to do; in face of (1) unmet expectations and (2) not knowing what to do to fulfil my unfulfilled desires, I was not only angry, confused, frustrated and irritated within myself but, simultaneously, I was vindictive, revengeful, jealous and hateful towards others, in a very disguised manner; therefore, both, my internal and external environment were, predominantly, very negative. *(1) Even though the pain of my existence was solved by my parents, there was nobody to solve my (self-created) unresolved problems leading to various forms of negativity including depression and mood change. When I was matured, this depression and mood change tortured me, more and more and it increased, day by day. In teenage, I felt a kind of loneliness which was too much to bear it. The only consolation was some entertainment like movies or some readings, which for some time and temporarily made me forget my pain, loneliness and negativity. When I understood from one of your books that, the mind is a cancer of consciousness, I felt relieved as you have given me a hope that this cancer can be cured using the science Awarology. Otherwise, my pain — unresolved loneliness, anger, irritation, frustration and mental stress would have, eventually, resulted in suicide.

Footnotes:

1. *External environment is a reflection of one's internal environment. All external environment arises from one's exhibited behaviour which, in turn, arises from one's paradigms, attitudes and thoughts.*

After reading your book, **I have come to clearly recognize that this state of mind is not my choice; it was determined by the genetic pattern of my body.** So, this proves that, both, my mind and my body were not my choice; the mind and the body of a man are choiceless phenomena.

The observer in the form of Self or 'I consciousness' suffers this mind and body without any purpose or aim. Although, I have little awareness of what is going on but I am very clear that I cannot accept this foolishness in my life.

So far, life was not a problem for me. But with my close observation, I have found that, Consciousness which is linked to my body as an observer is a separate entity. Such an entity is not found in other species. Only man is given the Consciousness and that Consciousness is not the *Jiva* (life form). In case, Consciousness was the *Jiva*, then a man who falls down unconscious would have died. Even in unconsciousness, one's body is beating and breathing. This proves that even without Consciousness human life can exist. Therefore, Consciousness and *Jiva* are, entirely, two different entities.

Jiva is a life form which comes into existence when matter and energy combined in such a unique way, that it beats and breathes; at the same time, it is imperative to, not to confuse *Jiva* (life-form) with Consciousness as these two are, entirely, separate entities as oil and water. Although, *Jiva* and Consciousness are two completely separate entities but, at the same time, *Jiva* gets its sentiency, only and only, when Consciousness permeates the *Jiva*. Here, it is important to

state that although *Jiva* and Consciousness are two completely separate entities, yet man is a combination of both.

This Consciousness is not taking birth at the time of a child's birth. No baby is capable of telling that 'I am a person and these are all 'mine'. After some years, when his or her brain is matured to a certain level to accept the Consciousness as a link, it is only then, that he/she says that 'I am a person with a specific name and address. This means that flesh is born from another flesh (mother) and Self or 'I consciousness' appears in childhood and disappears just before death.

Flesh is taking birth and dying in a certain period of time by its own way due to genetic programme. Consciousness is found to be appearing at a certain point of time in a child as per the maturity of his / her brain and then disappearing at the time of the phenomena, popularly, called as death. Therefore, Consciousness is found to be appearing and disappearing in accordance with the evolution of the body — that is to say the body's entire journey from birth to death via disease and old age. As, this is true, therefore, Consciousness which is the observer, cannot die at the time of body's death; therefore, when death happens, only and only, the body dies but not Consciousness.

Therefore, my conclusion is that, as Observer or Consciousness is eternal and, it continues to go on linking to the flesh or the body, we cannot stop the sufferings arising from the pain of the existence. Here, it is extremely imperative to cognize and understand that the Observer or Consciousness is **not** allowed to select or choose the body according to its will.

When the body of an unconscious man is hurt, he neither feels any mental pain nor does he feel any physical pain. This, clearly and incontrovertibly, shows that all the human experiences — physical, mental and psychosomatic are

in Consciousness and not in the body or in the mind. Therefore, in an unconscious man, there is no observer in the form of 'I' and 'mine'.

When a man dies, the observer / Consciousness disappears and when a child is born, observer / Consciousness re-appears; this is an undeniable fact. As the observer / Consciousness is not allowed to choose the body, how can we stop from being born as always the possibility of taking birth is wide-open. In face of the undeniable fact that the possibility of taking another birth is wide-open, the most critically consequential question is that how can we separate this 'I consciousness' or soul from the *jiva* forever, so that the possibility of taking another birth is completely eliminated. In case, the possibility of taking another birth is not completely eliminated, then the coming and going will follow each other forever and man will pay the price of existence in never-ending pain.

Master: - Yes, you are right, if you are not allowed to choose your body and situation, we are all puppets in the hands of the mind. The observer misunderstands the experiences delivered by the mind and the body in his life as his own experiences. Mind arises in the Consciousness (Observer) as a shadow which is formed in the Consciousness (Observer) by the presence of the human body. In other words, when the Consciousness reads a particular genetic pattern of a particular man, Mind / 'I Consciousness' / Self arises. At this juncture, it is extremely important to remember that the Consciousness (Observer) is **not** Mind. When we say that the Mind arises in the Consciousness (the Observer), it does not mean that Mind is a part of the Consciousness; on the contrary, it means that when Consciousness (the Observer) reads the genetic pattern of the body, Consciousness, itself, transforms into Mind.

Western people are very intelligent. They are the people behind most of the technology, application of technology and technological achievements all over the world. Industrial and Green revolutions are their contributions. But, these revolutions only help us to minimise our physical pain. The mental and the physical discomforts due to disease and accidents are found to be increased by this science and technologies. Technologies help us to have a lot of conveniences in our life and high-tech cultivations solve the problem of poverty. But this will not help us to stop the mental and physical sufferings by depression and diseases.

Man is the only creature in this world who is suffering from mind and deadly diseases, as his body is linked to Consciousness. No animal is homosexual, committing suicide, or is so cruel than human. Animals are neither depressed nor going mad. Thinking mind is the problem; everybody who kills the body (commit suicide) is, purely, due to mental sufferings. That means everybody should become Buddha. Buddha is the real human being — a man without mind and only Pure Consciousness.

Your Consciousness is little bit different than others, so you have understood that Consciousness and intelligence are different entities with your **relative understanding**. You are eligible to learn the secret of Absolute wisdom and can enter Nansen School of Awarology to start learning and experiencing the higher and, finally, pure Consciousness, and I accept you as my student to stay with me and get the knowledge of Absolute Truth.

3. Seeker: - I thank you, my beloved Master for accepting me as your disciple. I touch your feet and surrender my ego!

Master: - Why are you thanking and touching my feet and surrendering your ego? It is the way of a slave in your world (custom).

4. Seeker: - Yes, it is true, without thanking and surrendering my ego, how can I become your disciple? I know you are a true Master, only a true Master can make a seeker to understand and experience the Truth. A true Master is a Buddha, he is the saviour of one's *karma - Prarebdha*. He saves the seeker from the sufferings arising in the present and the future. So, when a real seeker finds a true Master his / her heart will be filled with tears of **causeless** love and gratitude which is the sweetest of all experiences of a person in his/her life. This **experience of causeless love, gratitude and surrender** is so ecstatic that the experience of meeting a beloved one after long separation fades into relative insignificance. Without the arising of this love, gratitude and surrender, nobody can become a disciple. For a seeker, a True Master is the purpose and aim of his / her life.

Master: - How do you know that I am a true Master?

5. Seeker:- In your website, I saw one of your student's clippings that you are a real Master for him and he explained your greatness that, you are a wise man living by your own hard work and in *Tathatha* (acceptance of any condition in life). You are not receiving any donations or alms from the society and no fees from the seekers. In the rule of your Educational Trust, it is mentioned that accepting donation is illegal. Like the Zen monk Nansen, a seeker should find his daily bread by his own hard work. Moreover, a true seeker should have no obligations to anybody and he should be neutral in his emotions; he should live only in the **fundamental desire of existence** - oxygen, water, food, clothing and shelter.

In your dealings with others you are unconditional. Only a Buddha or God can be unconditional in everything. A man is always conditional even if he is rich or a Mahatma or Saint or a human god.

I had visited so many Masters and Gurus all over India. India is a spiritual country which has its own share of false Gurus and Masters. All the Gurus, whom I ever met in my search, live accepting lakhs and crores of rupees as donations. They are all living like Emperors. And, even the Prime Ministers touch their feet. They are all politically powerful and even donate crores of rupees, to other countries, too. And also, they have a good number of disciples labouring without any wages and do all kinds of good and bad things for their Guru's. There are certain other kind, they live alone in extreme low temperature of Himalayas and torture their body with their strong will and claim and teach that getting the ESP is the purpose of their spirituality. But, you are an exception; you are very ordinary and, hence, a very rare person in my search. This made me to understand that you are a genuine Master.

Master: - You are welcome to the school to be a good seeker.

A seeker is born when he knows that, life cannot be chosen in a particular body in a particular caste, religion and colour. And, also, that no one can choose a body having no pain, because **pain is the nature of existence in flesh**. Therefore, life is an open possibility to take birth after death, again and again, for eons and continue in pain. This is not re-birth but a possibility of new birth. Even if we look at this issue from a scientific perspective, we find that there is no such phenomena as re-birth but there is only new birth as the genetic science is unequivocally clear in its position that in all phenomena, including human beings, the genetic pattern is never repeated.

CHAPTER - 2

TRUTH

6. Seeker: - Master, can we realise Truth and the Reality of our existence? All the religions and spiritual sciences explain that Truth is not definable. According to *Vedanta*, Truth is Intelligence (*Ashtavakra Gita*) or that Truth is Non-Dual Consciousness. It is said that it is very difficult to attain and experience this Truth / Reality which is said to be Non-Dual Consciousness. Some say that Truth is a Super Natural Power, who is the Creator of the Universe and this Super Natural Power is not visible to any of the five sense organs. The physical sciences say that the Nature itself is Truth. According to the physical sciences, all that we experience with our five sense organs is real or true. The physical sciences are trying to find a single reason for the creation of the Universe and its forces which they call as the search for the Theory of Everything.

Master: - To make you understand Truth, I need only very little time. But to fix your existence in Truth, you may need many years. It depends on your sincerity to yourself and your self dependence.

7. Seeker: - Yes Master, I know it is a very serious matter to realise or experience Truth. Please explain me, that why is it so? I am self dependent and sincere to myself.

Master: - It is simple to know anything so long as it is in the domain of logic or cause and effect. Certain knowledge cannot be explained and experienced. Certain experiences cannot have explanations. Truth is not the knowledge of cause and effect; it is an experience of remembering the **mortality* (2)**. But to experience this Truth, all the emotional experiences should be witnessed

and got out of; it is only then that there will be an 'experience' of Oneness. This experience is the experience of Truth or the Eternal Bliss.

Footnote: (2) mortality* *It is extremely important to understand the scope and the spectrum of the word 'mortality'; mortality is not mere death or pre-mature death. Mortality encompasses the whole spectrum of the phenomenal world of forms and names; everything in the Universe, including human beings, is subject to the **Law of Change** and, hence, **Impermanence** which in-turn ensures the 'mortality' of all experiences and the respective realities perceived and projected **in** and **through** those experiences.*

Experiencing Pure Consciousness is the way to experience Truth, but the problem is, when the Pure Consciousness is linked to the living matter (human brain), it loses its purity and becomes doomed consciousness. As a result, the doomed consciousness loses the Eternal Bliss and (that bliss is turned) the projection of the shadow of that Bliss projects as experiences of momentary happiness which is inevitably followed by long lasting pain of the body and the suffering of the mind. The infinite and everlasting nature of Truth is limited to an 'I consciousness' (ego) which thinks that, I am a "person or an observer". Therefore, God or Truth loses its insight and forgets Himself and thinks that I was created by some power namely God or the power of nature. And, this 'I consciousness' / Self / ego / observer / mind is scared of everything, especially death and the pain of existence; this 'I consciousness' / Self / ego / mind is born **in** and **through** the pain of existence and the fear of non-existence / mortality (which has multiple forms, including death) and continues to survive and become stronger and stronger **in** and **through** this pain of existence and fear of non-existence / mortality to such an extent that this 'I consciousness' / Self / ego / mind becomes immune to the pain of existence and the fear of non-existence / mortality and starts perceiving both these as a normal way of life.

As far as human beings are concerned, the motivation of life is the mental pleasures and not the physical sufferings. Whereas, in other species, the motivation of existence is the prevention of sufferings; the other species protect and guard themselves from suffering through instinct as they do not have awareness; in other species, the response to danger in all situations including that of survival is based on instinct; they have no mind as they have no Consciousness. Therefore, in other species there is not even a possibility of seeking happiness. Human beings are only subject to momentary happiness and long sufferings incessantly following each other. Despite and inspite of being continuously subject to long suffering, this momentary happiness becomes the main reasons for not seeking Truth / Reality. Given the human species claim to all the acquired knowledge and experiential wisdom, this is extremely ironic as well as tragic. Everybody ignores the pain of the body and sufferings of the mind and consider both these as the part of their life and, consequently, lose the seriousness and the simple as well as obviously evident reasons for seeking Truth / Reality. **Addiction to momentary happiness and a casual attitude towards the pain of the body and the sufferings of the mind are the main reasons for not seeking TRUTH. May your Consciousness bless you.**

8. Seeker: What is Truth?

Master: - **We are Truth; our deep sleep is the experience of Truth. The nature of Truth is the undivided Oneness, Static, Neutral and Eternal bliss.** Every day, we all are experiencing this Truth in our deep sleep, in unawareness. The same Truth can be experienced in awareness if we can awake from our inborn consciousness to a higher Consciousness. The nature of Truth satisfies the condition of deep sleep. In our deep sleep we are alone, static and without emotions. When we wake up in the morning, we all agree that the

sleep was a blissful experience even though we have not experienced it in awareness. **‘Experiencing’ this Truth with the presence of the awareness is the realisation of Truth; this is Buddha Consciousness.**

In terms of strength of the emotional experience, the Consciousness is divided into four stages in *Vedanta*: (1) *Jagrath* consciousness (the experience of whole Universe), (2) Dream consciousness, (3) Deep Sleep and (4) *Thuriya* Consciousness.

In *Jagrath* consciousness, the mind and its emotional experiences are very powerful.

In Dream consciousness, the mind and its emotional experiences are less powerful than in *Jagrath* consciousness; therefore, we cannot remember our identity of *Jagrath* consciousness in the dream. But in *Jagrath* consciousness, we remember the identities seen and experienced in the dream; this is one of the differences which distinguishes a higher Consciousness from a lower one. The memory of past (the identity in *Jagrath* consciousness) weakens in lower consciousness (dream). On the other contrary, the memory of past (the identity in dream consciousness) is remembered in the higher Consciousness (*Jagrath* consciousness).

In Deep Sleep (*Sushupthi*), there are no experiences of any kind; and there is no consciousness at all and, hence no experience.

The fourth state of Consciousness is pure *Thuriya* Consciousness. There is no definition or explanation of *Thuriya* Consciousness in *Vedanta*. It may be a mystical state or a state beyond the mind.

But in Awarology, these different states of Consciousness are categorised according to the gradation of experience of Eternal Bliss. **Eternal Bliss is not an emotional experience.** It is the most ‘powerful experience’ of Consciousness. **Eternal bliss is the experience of Deep Sleep.** It can be experienced in the *Jagrath* Consciousness, in awareness.

The experience of Eternal Bliss in the *Jagrath* consciousness, in awareness is the experience of no-mind or Buddha state. Therefore, in Awarology, Buddha state is a state of deep sleep in day light in awareness.

In the preceding paragraph as well as in some paragraphs in the previous pages, the word ‘experience’ needs to be taken-in with a caution because the state of Eternal Bliss in the *Jagrath* consciousness and the word ‘experience’ are completely contradictory to each other; ‘Eternal Bliss’ is eternal and ‘experience’, by definition has a beginning, a middle and an end. One might argue that Eternal Bliss is not eternal as I got Eternal Bliss at some point of time in my life and, therefore, Eternal Bliss may not have a middle and an end but it definitely has a beginning for me. But, here the whole understanding of Eternal Bliss is going wrong because one is treating Eternal Bliss as an acquisition or an achievement at some point of time in life.

Eternal Bliss is not an achievement but an awareness of the essential nature of our, very own, Truth which was always there but, as we were operating at relatively lower level of consciousness, we were totally unaware of our, very own, true nature. Therefore, for the lack of an **appropriate word** in English language we are using the word ‘experience’ with Eternal bliss to **initiate** the understanding of Eternal Bliss, No-mind and Buddhahood which are all one and the same.

The higher state of Consciousness is the real or true nature of a real Buddha (Enlightened man). Unfortunately the whole humanity lost this Conscious state by the reality produced by the emotional experiences and the awareness which led to Greed, Selfishness, Possessiveness and Desire (GSPD). How the emotional experiences and the awareness lead to Greed, Selfishness, Possessiveness and Desire (GSPD) as a way of life will be explained in the due course. The state of a Buddha shows that even 5% of this experience of bliss is not possible in *Jagrath* consciousness.

Awarology divides and defines the levels of Consciousness in an entirely different way.

The first and the most important level of Consciousness is *Jagrath* Consciousness.

Jagrath consciousness or day-life (from waking-up to sleep) consists of three levels of consciousness. 1. Impure F- *Brama* consciousness, 2. E- *Brama* consciousness, 3. *Mathybrama* consciousness.

Impure F- *Brama* consciousness means the experience created **in** and **through** the five sense organs and the **consequential reality**, thus, projected. If this reality is felt real the F-*Brama* consciousness becomes impure.

F-stands for the five sense organs and '*Brama*' is a sanskrit word, which means experience produced by the mortals **through** their '**Sankalpa**' (roughly means imagination) in Consciousness. The Universe, the phenomenal world of forms and names, the entire creation, all places, things, people, situations, conditions and circumstances arise in and through our Impure F-*Brama* consciousness as perception followed by projection. Impure F- *Brama* is a relatively higher level of consciousness (than E- *Brama* consciousness and *Mathybrama* consciousness which will be introduced a little later) which can be experienced and understood by an ordinary man.

There is an another higher level of pure Consciousness than Impure F-*Brama*, that is known as **Pure F-*Brama* Consciousness or Buddha Consciousness or Great Consciousness** which can be very rarely attained by a man. When the reality of impure F-*Brama* is lost by the supreme knowledge, the consciousness is hiked to the level of Great Consciousness or it becomes pure F-*Brama* Consciousness. Buddha is the only identity in this level of Consciousness. The impure F- *Brama* or F-*Brama* consciousness is the world of mortals in which man forgets the mortality and wants to possess the mortals.

E- *Brama* consciousness is the level of consciousness in which we all are born and brought-up. It is a level of consciousness wherein the emotional experiences project a certain perceived reality. E-stands for emotions, so that we all feel that our life is real. All E- *Brama* experiences are one's inner experiences caused by certain chemicals known as hormones and enzymes. Anger, jealousy, hatred, revenge, compassion, love, kindness and sexual pleasure – real as well as perceived are the examples of these experiences. In this level of consciousness, we have thousands of identities on the basis of personal likes and dislikes, our biases, prejudices and preferences, professions, caste, religion, colour and country and the list can go on and on. **We are not allowed to choose these identities and it is all happening; this E-*Brama* consciousness is called life.**

Mathybrama is the conscious level full of ESP (extra sensory perceptions). It is an experience of wild imagination of God, as a creator, and Satan, as a destroyer, outside or inside the human body or in nature or in space. These experiences are made by the images of matter, energy and life-forms and are, therefore, not real. All religious experiences are falling under *Mathybrama* consciousness. But, these experiences are true for those who experience, but for others not true. Therefore, it is called a psychic experience. This is a, purely, subjective reality and, therefore, it cannot be shared with others.

The fourth level of consciousness is dream. The identity of a person in E- *Brama* consciousness is lost in dream and he takes another identity as a king or a beggar. In dream also the experience is made by the images stored in brain. In a single dream one may take two or more identities. This is the re-birth of an observer in a dream and this shows that in dream, also, nobody can choose his own identity. In a dream, identity is a temporary happening by one's own imaginations. Most of our dreams give the experience of anxiety and fear.

The fifth level of consciousness is Deep Sleep (*Sushupthi*) wherein there is no identity at all, but this state is blissful without an observer. When the observer wakes-up in the morning, he agrees that his sleep gave him an unknown bliss. Therefore, everybody likes to have a good sleep. Your question can be answered that, Truth can be experienced by the pure Consciousness with your body in which one experiences the undivided Oneness, Static and Neutral. It is nothing but an Eternal Bliss beyond the mind in day and night without any interruption. Eternal Bliss is beyond the sexual pleasure and mental happiness. It can be experienced only by a Buddha who is a witness to his possessiveness. All happiness and pleasures are chemical realities but Eternal Bliss is an independent experience. Although, Eternal Bliss is not an appropriate word but for lack of a better word in English language, we are using this word. In Sanskrit, it is *Paramanandam* or *Sachidanandam*. Experiencing this *Paramanandam* in pure F- *Brama* Consciousness is the way to Truth. Fixing in Truth (*Nirvana*) or being Oneself dissolved in God is the ultimate aim of an 'I consciousness' or Self. Determining to stay in everlasting deep sleep or in God or Truth is *Nirvana*.

A Buddha is an awakened man from E -*Brama* consciousness to pure F-*Brama* Consciousness and he loses his Self or 'I consciousness' or personality which is formed by relative ideologies and emotional experiences. The experience given by certain hormones and enzymes are the reason behind any personality. When a man practises witnessing, his logic and experiences change to absolute logic and absolute experience. He finds that all his experiences that he has experienced so far, were fake and relative and he awakes into a higher Consciousness.

In the higher Consciousness, a Buddha experiences two Absolute Realities with absolute certitude: **1.** The knowledge that in lower consciousness life was not my choice will be

changed into the experience that life is our choice by our own desires in the form of *Sankalpa* in higher Consciousness and that it would be, incontrovertibly, repeated without my consent again in lower consciousness. **2.** There is an Absolute Experience which cannot be witnessed i.e., the pain of our body which wants to exist (despite the pain). **3.** When these two Absolute Realities are combined together a third reality is evolved: human life is a trap; no Self or 'I consciousness' can die or escape from the pain of the body forever.

That means the Absolute death (*Nirvana*) is not in our control when there is a mind as an ego and that we all are destined to live in pain forever without any purpose. Further, the third reality reveals with absolute certitude that the pain of a particular Self or 'I consciousness' is not going to end with the death of a particular body but that pain will continue until that 'I consciousness' dissolves in *Nirvana*. This absolute knowledge and experiences are the ways to Truth; Truth is, simultaneously, knowledge and experience — a happening in pure F -*Brama* Consciousness.

Awakening / Enlightenment is the knowing of Truth / Reality. Realization is the experience of Truth / Reality in a human intelligence.

Awakening to a pure F- *Brama* Consciousness is Enlightenment; *Nirvana* is the realization of Truth in the same pure F- *Brama* Consciousness.

Realisation is the absolute experience and absolute logic which one reaches by the witnessing.

We cannot experience anything other than God or become anything else in higher consciousness. Our true identity is never lost; only a false identity ('I consciousness') is made on the screen of Consciousness by God or Truth and we are all trapped in a projection of E- *Brama* consciousness made by one's self. Our 'I consciousness', Self, ego and the body are all illusions and using these illusions *Maya* is playing in each one's life. These illusions

force us to forget our real identity in God or Truth. Therefore, each and every observer should find out and possess the Absolute Wisdom and the Absolute Experience by throwing away all the relative knowledge and relative emotional experiences. Such a man returns to God and knows himself that I was a shadow of God. Only in pure F-*Brama* Consciousness, I can recognise my real identity and, thereby, I can dissolve in God and such a man can determine to avoid the projection of E-*Brama* consciousness forever and remain in the Source (*Nirvana*) forever. If one is really awakened, he becomes a Buddha and he can enjoy the projection or life after fixing his determination in *Nirvana*.

10. Seeker: - From your explanation, Truth is very simple to understand and easy to attain; but, during the evolution of human race no seeker is found to be turning to Truth. To turn towards or seek Truth, what situation or what intelligence is needed in a man?

Master: - To understand and attain Truth, only a common Intelligence is needed and not a higher intelligence. In other words, a different Intelligence is needed. Those who have this different intelligence can be called a "Divergent". A divergent is a man or a woman who determines to witness his possessions without any conditions by the understanding that they are all mortals. For this, one needs little courage and not intelligence. Gautham Buddha and King Janaka were the best examples of it. Anybody in any situation can become a divergent. This intelligence of a divergent is not programmed in our normal brain which is the real problem; it is not easy to understand a divergent because it is so simple. When the possessiveness is lost by the knowledge of mortality, immediately one understands that 'I am a self deceived man'. I cheated my own soul to come to life, which is an imperfect system and that is the reason why I suffer and that

suffering itself makes me more evil and unfaithful in my life related to others.

11. Seeker: - What is the difference between emotional happiness and bliss?

Master: - In Pure F-*Brama* Consciousness, a Buddha experiences the mortality of the creation in each and every second. Therefore, all the realities and experiences of E-*Brama* consciousness (life) is lost in him. Consequently, a Buddha, with absolute clarity, sees that if everything including his body is decaying in each and every moment, then everything is meaningless; in the face of unequivocal realization of mortality, a Buddha clearly cognizes that there is, only and only, Oneness and that the spectrum of duality and multiplicity is an illusion. Therefore, a Buddha experiences the undivided Oneness, Static and Neutral state in this higher Consciousness. It is an Eternal bliss similar to our deep sleep, but in awareness.

The mind is a system formed in the E-*Brama* consciousness by the reality and possessiveness. This possessiveness divides this neutral Consciousness into opposite emotions like love and hatred, good and bad etc; When one gains love or a good thing, he feels happy, otherwise he will be unhappy. So, this emotional happiness depends on one's intense possessiveness, whereas, Bliss is the experience of deep sleep, in awareness which is possible only in a Buddha state. Lower consciousness (*Jagrath*) can materialise any imagination except Eternal bliss or a state of no pain, by three ways of *Brama*.

12. Seeker: - Please explain, what are E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences? How can we get out of E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences?

Master: - I have already given a brief explanation of E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences. When Truth is born in lower consciousness (E-*Brama* consciousness), the

neutrality of the Consciousness is split into opposite experiences and the Consciousness itself is turned into awareness, experience and free-will by the brain. For e.g., we divide the neutrality of Consciousness into a colourful Universe and anti-Universe and emotions like good and bad, love and hate etc; as experiences. Free-will means, we have the freedom of choosing any one, either white or black or good or bad etc; With awareness and free-will, what we choose is turned into our experience of life. This experience can be categorised into three according to its relative realities. The first one is Impure F- *Brama*, second is E- *Brama* and the third is *Mathybrama*.

Brama is a word originated from Sanskrit which cannot be translated into English in its real meaning. It roughly means something evolving from space spontaneously, existing for some time and then vanishing into space again. For eg ; a car is an Impure F- *Brama* experience. We can experience the car with our five sense organs together. Therefore, Impure F-*Brama* is an objective reality. This Impure F-*Brama* experience can be transferred to others with all its perceived and projected reality. When the car is possessed, the reality of the car is shifted to E-*Brama* experiences. Even though this Impure F -*Brama* is felt real, it is mortal and a mere objective projection. That is the reason, why it is called *Brama* or *Maya* in Sanskrit. *Brama* is the experience of projected reality at any level of consciousness. A man living only by knowing and experiencing the nature of pure F- *Brama* (mortality in every moment) is called a Buddha.

E- *Brama* means the illusion of emotions. In everybody, there are thousands of positive and negative emotions. These emotions are experienced when one misunderstands that the mortal is real; the mortal will be misperceived as

real, only and only, when mortality is forgotten. For e.g; love, compassion, anger, jealousy, revenge, cruelty are the emotions which we experience in our mind and body. All these emotions are internal experiences which are generated by chemicals namely hormones and enzymes. All the experiences in E-*Brama* and the projected reality arising therefrom are subjective in nature. Nobody can transfer these experiences, as such, to others; these experiences are, purely, subjective. Everybody will have these kind of experiences according to their own respective situations, conditions and circumstances; these experiences are less real than the Impure F- *Brama*.

Experiences arising in *Mathybrama* consciousness are the most important and powerful experiences of all; these experiences are pure hallucinations of the Consciousness. The Consciousness has the ability to materialise certain sincere and strong imaginations by the technique known as projection. All the spiritual experiences, extra-sensory perceptions, miracles, seeing ghosts and human God in different forms, are all these kinds of projections. All Semitic religions and non-Semitic religions spread this kind of projection as the proof of the existence of God or devil. The experience of meditation, *Kundalini* (a kind of mystic energy), Holistic healing etc; are all these kind of hallucinations. ***Mathybrama* is the most dangerous experience in human beings.**

Many wars between countries, religious calamities and communal riots are all the products of this spirituality. No solution is possible for such happenings. If a person thinks that, there is a super natural force outside the nature which created the universe and human beings, then this person is suffering from *Mathybrama* experience. If these experiences are exceeded beyond a certain limit, one goes mad or gets depressed. Therefore, all the people in this world who believe in God or Devil as an outside force are hallucinating,

and hence neurotic. By Awarological witnessing, using mystic energy of celibacy, everybody can get out of E- *Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences and awake into pure F- *Brama* Consciousness. The Self or the individuality or 'I consciousness' is formed by E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness.

13. Seeker: What is the importance of Impure F- *Brama* consciousness and how the pure F- *Brama* Consciousness is different from Impure F- *Brama* Consciousness? Why the experiences arising in Impure F-*Brama* Consciousness is called projections and not creations?

Master: - The higher Consciousness in *Jagrath* is Impure F-*Brama* consciousness. It is the Consciousness in which the projection of matter, energy and life-forms is done. That is why these are all found to be mortals. A mortal satisfies the condition of a projection but the projection of mortals have their own evolution in space and time. It varies according to the mode of things. For e.g ; a stone originates from the space, exists and annihilates into space by taking thousands of years, whereas, a life-form annihilates within hundred or two hundred years. But our Self or 'I consciousness' forgets this mortality and misunderstands these mortal things as real including it's body and possesses it. Everybody knows that everything is mortal but in experience this is forgotten. This state of consciousness is known as Impure F- *Brama* Consciousness. If an 'I consciousness' understands that the life is a play of mortal things and *Jiva* in ego by paying body pain as the compensation for it, he escapes from possessiveness and hikes his consciousness into little higher consciousness than Impure F- *Brama* consciousness and that consciousness is known as pure F- *Brama* Consciousness or Buddha Consciousness.

A film is a projection using light; therefore, it is not real. Similarly Impure F- *Brama* is a projection using mortal

matter and energy which one experiences, with the help of five sense organs opening outside. In the projection of a film, a body of a person is made up of light and shadow, instead of matter and energy. But in appearance both are same or former is two dimensional and latter is three dimensional. E- *Brama* is a projection using chemicals inside the body (hormones and enzymes). *Mathybrama* is a projection using memory. So, it is an absolute hallucination. But these three *Brama* are all experiences, which are satisfying the conditions of a projection. Here it is important to understand that, with reference to Impure F-*Brama* Consciousness, the E- *Brama* consciousness and *Mathybrama* consciousness are like a movie running within a movie; it is like the projected and perceived subjective experiences and reality of E-*Brama* consciousness and *Mathybrama* consciousness arises and operates within the projected and perceived objective experiences and reality of Impure F-*Brama* consciousness.

If these experiences determine the reality, these three *Brama* become real. But the intensity of reality is varying. Impure F- *Brama* is the most real one, E- *Brama* is lesser real than Impure F- *Brama* and *Mathybrama* is most unreal. Hence, *Mathybrama* can be witnessed very easily using science and it can be proven that it is a hallucination. It will take years to witness E- *Brama* experiences; but, for that, you need a Master. No witnessing is possible for Impure F- *Brama* experiences because it is an objective experience of pain and *Sukha* of the body, but it is possible to witness experiences arising in E- *Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness; A Buddha can easily get out of Impure F- *Brama* using the observation of mortality. But it is only possible after witnessing E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences.

A projection creates a make-believe reality (*Mithya Anubhuti*). By the technique of witnessing, E- *Brama* and *Mathybrama* hallucinations can be stopped. Such a man is

called a Buddha. A, merely, wise man is not a Buddha, as he with all his knowledge and wisdom is still living, mostly, in the E- *Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness.

Such a wise man only, theoretically, knows the nature of Buddha, not the experience of Buddha. All the human Gods are these kind of wise people. That is why they all preach all sorts of neurotic beliefs and thereby brainwash people into blindly following them which in turn makes their life more and more miserable; at the same time, they appear like Buddha and live like businessmen. Their business is fake charity and *Mathybrama* spirituality. E- *Brama* is a 'hallucination' due to hormones and enzymes inside the body, but *Mathybrama* is the hallucination created by pictures stored by the brain's memory. Therefore, one can get out of E- *Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness by the Awarological techniques.

14. Seeker:- *Jagrath* consciousness is composed of these three *Brama*. In *Vedanta*, it is called *Maya*, an illusion, but you say that E- *Brama* consciousness and *Mathybrama* consciousness are real illusions. Please resolve this contradiction?

Master: - There is no contradiction. *Maya* and Illusion do not have the same meaning. *Maya* is a Sanskrit word and illusion is an English word. The meaning of *Maya* is not equal to illusion. Illusion is a word a little near to *Maya*. *Maya* is a beautiful word having a very deep meaning. Sanskrit is a mystical language, whereas, English is a technical and scientific language. Using Sanskrit, one cannot write a scientific thesis because it needs mathematical interpretations. Similarly, using English you cannot express a science connected to Consciousness. This is the reason why modern science is reluctant to introduce the Consciousness as a scientific factor.

Maya means a projection in which the projector and the observer have got inside it. If it is so, the secret of projection will be lost. If the secret of projection is lost, the projection will appear as real creation and magical and all the phenomenon in the projection will be felt mysterious and inexplicable. *Maya* is a projection of mortals instead of light. It is not a creation. As the projector is inside the projection, the mortality will be forgotten, and it will be misunderstood as reality and the evolution of mortals will be insignificant. The rate of evolution of nature and senility cannot be identified in each and every seconds in *Maya*. Therefore *Maya* is felt to be real from birth to death.

Illusion is different from *Maya*, even though illusion is included in *Maya*. An illusion is a psychic experience of a man in which he experiences reality with something which are not even mortals. Belief in God, vision, experience of human God, some extra sensory perceptions like miracles, healing of certain diseases, blessing or cursing of some super natural powers are all illusions. In summary, all the spirituality in this existing world is only an illusion of a **psychic mind**. Mind is an illusionary part of the *Maya* which conceals the reality of the *Maya* in the form of a sheath. Unless we remove or destroy this sheath, *Maya* will be, always, felt as real.

Maya is a projection using matter and energy in which the projector is a life-form (man) and part of it (or inside it). In this reality, Impure F- *Brama* experiences are comparatively higher in reality but, even these, cannot be treated as absolute reality; this means that the mind conceals the mortality of Impure F- *Brama* experience and makes these experiences appear (as if) real. When one knows, by any means, that this E- *Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences are not real, he awakes into pure F- *Brama* Consciousness and his mind disappears and he becomes a Buddha. This shows that mind is a term introduced only for E- *Brama* and

Mathybrama experiences. Mind is a separate projected reality created by *Maya* using certain chemicals and virtual images to shield the *Maya*, itself; as a result, it is, almost impossible, to cognize, understand and realize that we all are in the grip of *Maya*. Therefore, *Maya* was not questioned even by intelligent people and its nature was not known. The highest trick of *Maya* is reality, created by experience but nobody has ever felt that an experience is the materialisation of a *Sankalpa* and imagination in his sincerity.

When *Vedanta* introduced the term *Maya*, there was no such word as projection. 'Projection' is a word introduced by the western people in connection with the technology of cinema. *Vedanta* defined *Maya* as something emerging from nothingness and changing or evolving into nothingness after some period of time. It is something like a mirage. *Maya* is not a mirage. It is a material reality satisfying the conditions of a projection in which the projector and the observer are trapped. Virtual reality, computer game or projection is similar to the projection of *Maya* in which observer may be a part of the projection, temporarily. Therefore, it is a dangerous game; one may lose the balance of his intelligence in this game.

Being in *Maya*, nobody can find out, that one is in *Maya*; here an effective analogy could be that, when a fish was asked that, what is water, the fish replied: what is water? Being in water, it is not possible for the fish to cognize the reality of its environment in which it is living, in water. Similarly, being in *Maya*, nobody can find out that one is in *Maya*. At the same time, in an illusion produced by the computer, one clearly knows that one is enjoying an illusion and can stop it and come out of it at any point of time. But, nobody can witness E- *Brama* and *Mathybrama* easily to come out of *Maya* because *Maya* has made a strongest sheath known as mind. To witness or switch off *Maya*, one needs a Buddha as his Master because mind is made up of an ego, a false identity.

If one succeeded in witnessing his mind, immediately the play of *Maya* is revealed and it disappears. We are the *Maya* and we are the enjoyer of *Maya*. In *Vedanta*, Lord Krishna is the personification of *Maya*, so his another name is *Mayavi*. This *Mayavi* is not inside or outside, we are the *Mayavi*. We are constantly using tricks on us and lament or blame that others are using tricks against us. To witness our E- *Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences, a real Master is needed like sage Ashtavakra or Gautham Buddha. They were all ordinary men having no ESP and GSPD. When a seeker is ready, a Master will appear in the form of an ordinary man and not like a human God. A human God is a *Mayavi*, a man who is not eligible for *Nirvana* or *Jivanmukthi* (liberation of soul). According to *Vedanta* a special *Avataar* (human God) is not eligible for *Nirvana* and he will never get it. Therefore, *Maya* and illusion are neither contradictory nor mutually exclusive, but illusion is an extension of *Maya*.

15. Seeker: What is the position of a man in these four conscious levels?

Master: - *Jiva* or Life is the *Sankalpa* of Truth. And, this *Sankalpa* is materialised by the projection using matter, energy and life-form in space and time (*Maya*). The most important quality of Truth is that it can materialise its *Sankalpa* using matter and energy. Therefore, materialisation of *Sankalpa* is an experience but not real; at the same time *Sankalpa* is not an imagination. It is a materialisation of pain and *Sukha* (bodily pleasure). Man is a combination of consciousness and *Jiva* — one of the most beautiful *Sankalpa* of Truth. But, it is materialised with mortal life-form and energy in a vast universe made up of same things. Therefore, man is a projector and an observer at the same time, because Truth is linked to the human brain in the form of Consciousness or Witness or Observer.

Only through the man's Consciousness, the universe is visible. If there is no consciousness in a man, the

universe will not appear to exist. Man is a combination of mortal projector and consciousness; body is the mortal part and consciousness is the immortal part. A projection is defined as the materialisation of an imagination either with mortal things and energy or with light and sound. Truth cannot be born as a man. It can only look through the pure F- *Brama* Consciousness to see the creation caused by its *Sankalpa*: it is similar to the Sun that 'sees' the earth using its light.

A cinema is, also, a projection in two dimensions using light, shadow (light and shadow to be treated as one) and sound so that when current is switched off the projection immediately disappears, because the projection was produced by light and sound using the current on a screen. **The projection of the Universe and Life are done by matter and energy on the screen of Consciousness in space and time.** Therefore, it is a four dimensional projection. Instead of light, here the projection is done by using matter and energy and by using human body as a projector and consciousness as screen. Therefore, when there is no consciousness linked to human body, immediately the projection stops and we feel something beyond the darkness and light. In many religions, God is compared to light by this reason. The light is a best example which can represent consciousness.

From this, it is very clear that consciousness and human body are absolutely separate, as in the case of a screen and a projection. According to Awarology there is only a link between them, just like the link between the screen and the projection.

When a film is projected, bio-projector (man) is acting as an observer separate from the projection and he knows that he is the creator of the film and the projector, so that the emotions created by the film will affect him only temporarily, and in the end, he knows that it is not real.

But in the case of bio-projector, as the projector and the observer are the part of the projection (as the projector and the observer have entered the projection), the past of the observer is lost and, as a result, the observer thinks that I am the part of the nature or I am created from the nature. Thus, the projection becomes real for him. This is the reason why one is forced to ask what is Truth? But, when you project a film, you will never ask what is the technique (Truth) of projection? It is so because you know that you are the technician or creator. This is the beauty of *Maya*.

You think that you are a part of the nature or the creation of God. As you have forgotten that you are the creator, you are in a confusion that whether you are mortal or immortal. By the knowledge, you are mortal but by the experience you are immortal or vice versa. That means, that you cannot decide whether your relative knowledge or experience is true or not. Nobody knows that both are unreal. When you witness your knowledge and experiences, you will know that both are unreal and beyond this unreality there is Absolute Reality. So far, no man except a Buddha experienced this reality. You know that you have a mind and body. Nobody tries to prove himself that there is a separation between the mind and the body. **When one identifies himself as, I am a Consciousness and not a body, he becomes a witness.**

In the case of a cinema projection, the observer is outside the projector; therefore, the sufferings of the characters will not affect the observer as he knows the past of the characters (the characters are only actors and everything is fictional). But, in the case of the projection of E- *Brama* consciousness, the observer enters 'inside' the projection with his projector and all his paraphernalia including the script and, as a result, the observer forgets the past (past: that he is, actually, only an observer and not one of the characters in the projection) and, therefore, he has to suffer with others. Similarly,

Oneness (Shadow of Oneness / Truth) has entered *Maya* and forgotten its Truth or Original Nature and is, therefore, perceiving, itself, as duality or as many.

In other words, the Oneness is hidden in *Maya* as duality or as many. Therefore, the observer perceives that he is moving in this projection and that, this is not a projection and all is real. As long as one is suffering from GSPD, it is impossible for the observer to realize that he is always completely outside the experience and that he is never a part of the experience. You can never experience that the observer is separate from the experience, if you have GSPD. The separation between the observer and the experience will be felt only when one is witnessing his E- *Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences. This separation is not a physical experience whereas, it is a state similar to knowing swimming and cycling. In Whirling meditation, this separation is temporarily felt. Awarology is the science which helps a man to experience this separation permanently, which is a Buddha state.

Therefore in Buddha Consciousness, man is a witness; in *Jagrath* consciousness, he is an observer; in dream he is a partial observer who sees without eyes, hears without ears etc;

In deep sleep he is enjoying Truth. So man has no permanent position in any of these four conscious levels.

For the real and eternal separation, or to become a Buddha; one should know, that life cannot be chosen and our body is a medium of pain. So, no one can stop from being born again.

CHAPTER - 3 THE CREATION

16. Seeker: Semitic religion and *Vedanta* claim that the Universe is created by God or *Brahman*. According to *Vedanta*, *Brahman* is entirely different from *Brama*. In fact, *Brahman* is the personification of *Brama*. The creation of human life is the Grace of God. So, we have to obey the rules of God and worship him.

From *Parabrahman* (Supreme soul) the *Brahman* (Universal Soul) is descended (*Avataar*). *Brahman* created the Universe and all the life forms. This means that the *Brahman* is permeating each and every atom of universe. The rays of the Sun should not be considered as separate from the Sun. This is the logic of it. According to *Vedanta*, the aim of our life is to tune-in with the *Brahman* through devotion or meditation or *Sankalpa-Nirodha* or Neutrality so that we can dissolve in *Brahman*.

Whatever route we may choose to follow, a creation of Almighty is revealed and this idea and belief survived thousands of years. In this belief of creation, no logic is possible; it cannot be proved; neither can it be disapproved. A belief is a non-confirmed truth; hence the people of the world are divided into two groups, namely Atheist and Theist. Please explain why this belief prevailed even though the physical sciences are much more advanced?

Master: - Man is a conscious animal; he has awareness to think in logic or in cause and effect. But, when his logic fails, he jumps into beliefs; this is the nature of the mind or lower consciousness. Mind cannot live without finding an answer to everything that it experiences. **A belief is an answer to an unknown experience.**

In the history of human beings, man rarely thought that consciousness and his Intelligence are two separate entities. He always considered consciousness as one of the qualities of life-form or matter. Most of us believe that consciousness is the evolutionary part of the Intelligence just as the sweetness is the inseparable quality of sugar. But, this is an incorrect understanding of consciousness as well as Intelligence. Consciousness is not a part of Intelligence.

So far, a man hasn't proved the fact that consciousness and Intelligence are two separate entities; and, man can never prove it, also, because the consciousness is perceived as no-thing or non-material; and 'emptiness' is the only word in the English vocabulary that comes nearest to describing consciousness, although this word is neither completely appropriate nor fully adequate. On the other hand, life is material; only two materials or forms of energies can be separated. And, man has constantly denied that his consciousness is separate from Intelligence. Man is, essentially, a materialist all the time.

A materialist will never accept that all that he perceives as non-material is a reality. Consciousness is non-material. Sense organs cannot access consciousness, but consciousness accesses sense organs; the signals captured by the sense organs in the form of vibrations are converted into experiences by consciousness, which cannot be mapped and captured by any of the five senses as an observable fact / phenomena. All the human experiences, except the experience of Absolute Knowledge and Absolute Experience, are coming under the three *Brama* which are, already, mentioned.

In these *Brama*, *Mathybrama* experience is not in cause and effect. Therefore, people thought and taught that these experiences are coming from beyond the materialistic world that is from God. Everybody believed that black-magic, ESP and miracles are God's abilities and, moreover, the huge

natural forces are also coming from God. It is like marginalizing and minimizing that which is more infinite than the infinite and more eternal than the eternal.

The GSPD will never allow a man to think that all the experiences in *Mathybrama* are, merely, projections because consciousness forgets it's past, as consciousness does not need a memory; it uses the brain for its memory for a period of life cycle, after that it perishes. Most of the *Mathybrama* experiences are created by the intelligent religious people (Priests and human Gods) by their extra-sensory abilities and black magic to exploit the people; it is still going on. **A belief is a powerful imagination.** If one is sincere to his belief, the consciousness will be lowered temporarily to materialise his belief by the technique of *Mathybrama* projection. But nobody has noticed that a Hindu will never see Christ as God, and a Christian will never see Krishna as God in their visions. This proves that God is only a projection of each one's imaginations. Even the science has failed before the *Mathybrama* experiences of reality as it is also based on experience.

Modern science and spirituality considers the experience as the criteria of reality. A sincere belief in the form of imagination will create an experience in the form of hallucination. If the person is taught that the experience is the criteria of reality, God will become an experience for him. Therefore, physical sciences cannot help spirituality because, both, are based on experience or experiential reality, although, with one major difference; Science draws it's experiential conclusions, only, from observable facts / phenomena — observed through the five senses.

As per Science, consciousness is **not** an observable reality, and hence consciousness is not an experiential phenomena in the conventional sense of the term and, therefore, not a subject matter of Science. On the other hand, the experiences in religion and spirituality, especially in

Mathyabrama, are based on beliefs and not on observable phenomena.

Therefore, Science will continue to remain as the study of the perceived experiential reality arising from observable phenomena, observed through the five senses and consciousness; for Science, the perceived reality is objective reality. On the other hand, religion and spirituality will continue to remain as the study of the non-material experience and the consequential perceived experiential reality arising from beliefs; for religion and spirituality, the perceived reality is a subjective reality. Science, on one hand and religion / spirituality, on the other hand will continue to remain as two independent realities with no meeting ground.

Therefore, Science cannot help / change the world of spirituality predominantly because science unequivocally refuses to step outside the realm of experiential reality which is solely based on the observable facts / phenomena, observed through the five senses and hence, consciousness cannot be the subject-matter of science. Therefore, Science denies the existence of consciousness as a reality independent of Intelligence of the human brain; on the other hand, religion / spirituality has a very incorrect perspective on the subject of consciousness leading to totally unreal *Mathyabrama* experiences. At the same time, we cannot deny, quite ironically and equally interestingly, that consciousness is the only meeting ground on which science and spirituality can begin to collaborate in a synergistic way. This will be possible only, in case, Science introduces Consciousness as a critical factor independent of the Intelligence of the human brain into its understandings of phenomena. At the same time, religion and spirituality has to understand the truth of consciousness from a correct perspective and thereby clearly see the unreality of *Mathyabrama* experiences.

Maya is so cunning, that it created three ways of projection and three kinds of perceived experiences and

perceived realities (which is already mentioned). The existing physical science provides the information of getting out of the third projection, *Mathyabrama*. The method of getting out of the other two experiences and their respective realities is **not** introduced by any other science, except Awarology. Only Awarology is trying to introduce the methods for getting-out from the other two projections — Impure *F-Brama* and *E-Brama*; one can get out of Impure *F-Brama* through experiencing mortality and one can exit *E-Brama* through witnessing. In the absence of adopting these methods, both the intellectuals and fools are falling in the ditch of *Maya* (Impure *F-Brama*) and the bottomless hole of Illusion (*E-Brama*). Intellectuals say that spiritual people are fools. And, spiritual people say that intellectuals are fools. Finally, coming from different perspectives and through different routes, both, the fools and the intellectuals land at the same place — either in the lap of *Maya* or the unreality of illusion.

There are 3 ways of approaching a subject: (1) Logic, which is in cause and effect (Impure *F-Brama* consciousness), (2) through emotions and feelings (*E-Brama* consciousness) and (3) through a belief system (*Mathyabrama* consciousness). Irrespective of whichever approach we take, the innate and the inevitable consequence is that we continue to live in projection of one or the other kind, and not in Truth and, all projections, by default, are as far removed from Truth as much as light from darkness. Therefore, from the reference point of Truth, irrespective of whether a person is perceived as a fool or as an intellectual, both these types are living in a projected, relative, changing and impermanent reality / world made up of *Maya* (Impure *F-Brama* consciousness), illusion, delusion and confusion (*E-Brama* consciousness) and delusion and hallucinations (*Mathyabrama* consciousness).

Living in this projected reality, when, both, fools as well as intellectuals do not find an answer / resolution to any

question, issue, problem, situation, condition and / or circumstances, they both resort to a belief. Although, *Mathybrama* experience is born by resorting to beliefs only with reference to religion and spirituality but, even in *E-Brama* consciousness a belief can project an emotional reality which is as damaging and as unreal as the *Mathybrama* experience. Therefore, so long as a person chooses to be in a projected reality of one or the other kind and, thereby, chooses to be far removed from Truth, there is no difference between a fool and an intellectual; both are suffering **in** and **from** their respective egos; in essence, a fool's ego is not very different from an intellectual's ego.

Therefore, if we want to know the highest reality of creation we need logic and cause and effect connected to the past. But past is erased by the death of a body and a new present is always created. This will not help us to know the secret of creation. We can prove that the observer in every body is as old as in the origin of Universe, whose memory is lost in new body by the difference in genetic pattern. A Buddha does not want a history of the origin. He is interested only in his everlasting pain that, he was suffering from the origin of man, so he stops it forever. For that the knowledge of the origin of the universe is not needed.

17. Seeker: - The materialists or the scientists of physical sciences argue that the consciousness is an evolutionary development **of** and **in** the brain and that consciousness is not a separate entity. How can we prove that it is a separate entity by logic? You have already proved that they are separate by observations.

Master: - We can prove that they are separate even by logic. To observe something, we need an observer, an equipment (sense organs) and an object. How can a brain (matter) look through an eye made up of matter, see an object which is, again, matter? That means a matter uses a matter to see a matter. This is, not only,

ridiculous but it is like crossing the limit of absurdity and entering insanity with an intellectual ego. A life-form (man) can have life and if we argue that the consciousness is the quality of life-form, every life-form should claim that I am a person but that does not happen. Therefore, an observer is not at all a life-form. Brain is a part of a life form. By the development of the brain, how can it say that I am a Self or how can a brain be an observer or the One who experiences? A life-form (brain) cannot divide into two to make one part an observer and the other part a medium to observe. Energy, also, cannot be divided into two to become an object and an observer, simultaneously. But energy can be made into a programmed observer without any emotions and experiences, for e.g. Computer.

Vedanta says that matter can never have emotions and feelings. Emotions and experiences are not made up of matter and energy. Energy may be invisible but we cannot prove that it is an observer and the one who experiences. When you examine human brain, it is a single piece of life-form. Our whole body is a single unit composed of different systems. If one of the system fails, the body and the brain collapses. Therefore, this proves that the observer is not a part of the brain, but in brain there is a part which can access to communicate with something sentient and, thereby, an observation arises. When consciousness reads the genetic programme of our body, an 'I consciousness or Self or an ego' is formed. This 'I consciousness' is the *Viswa-manas* or Universal mind or soul or the observer. But its experience is not that I am the whole; instead of that its experience is that I am limited in a body (ego). All our experiences exist in this mind. This mind is consciousness itself, vibrating in and through multiple frequencies, and, thereby, projecting relative realities in all three types of consciousness.

18. Seeker: - Please, explain the Secret of Creation.

Master: - There is no secret in creation; there had never been a creation; there is no creation; there will never be a creation. Truth cannot create another Truth; it is, not only, absurd but also insane. What we experience as creation is only a projection of consciousness in the shadow of Truth. For every projection a projector and a screen is needed. For projecting, the consciousness created a system by projecting itself using matter, life-form and energy. That system is Man. The consciousness uses human brain and its five sense organs as a projector and the projection is done on the screen of the consciousness, itself. **That means the projection, the projector and the observer are all different forms of consciousness, itself.**

“If there is consciousness, I am there and the Universe exists; if there is no consciousness, I am not there and the Universe does not exist” — this is the statement of one of the mystics in *Vedanta*. This statement cannot be understood even by an intelligent man. As there is consciousness, every individual identifies himself as ‘I have a life’ and that my body and the Universe are separate from me and, also, true. If there is no consciousness, there is no knowledge of experience of the Universe, life and of one’s own body. Although, all relative experiences and the consequential relative realities, without any exception, arise in and as consciousness but still, for some inexplicable reason, human beings hardly give any importance to the reality of and the critical as well as indispensable role of consciousness in human existence. **When one wakes-up, he worries about his life. Nobody tries to understand that life is a projection of Truth in the limit of sense organs and consciousness.**

No projection is experienced unless there is a dimensional difference or difference in levels of consciousness. None of the characters in a film can find out

that he is projected from a higher dimension (by the director) after fixing his fate in a script (of the film) without giving him any absolute free-will and awareness to change his fate which is stated in the script of the film. On the other hand, a man can find out that he is projected from a Higher Consciousness to lower consciousness to live in awareness and free-will and, hence, there is always a possibility to change his fate through efforts because man has been given the absolute free-will in awareness. But man lives in unawareness or the awareness given by emotions and GSPD. He is not able to change his fate into *Nirvana*. So, everybody is trying to change his fate to better life which is not possible by the presence of GSPD. Man is allowed only to change his fate to *Nirvana*. But, the problem is that no one knows how to use this awareness and free-will in absolute freedom to change one’s fate. GSPD will never allow one to use his freedom in absolute. Everybody is using his awareness and free-will in relativity.

Therefore, the creation is felt only when Truth (shadow of Truth) uses human body as a projector and consciousness as a screen; otherwise there is no creation. But, still we think that others are experiencing the creation and we conclude that it is the proof of the reality of creation.

The shadow of Truth through lower level of consciousness projects mind and through that mind the shadow of Truth projects billions of human bodies as projectors and this projection continues in timelessness or eternity; and the shadow of Truth enjoys existence eternally through these perishable projections called bodies which is incessantly in pain and suffering; similarly, the human beings, quite ironically and paradoxically, enjoy their respective existence which is made up of a long period of colossal body pain, *dukha* and mental sufferings and a very short period of **miniscule** *sukha* and happiness.

This Oneness in many cannot be understood by our Intelligence which is full of logic, emotions and beliefs, and experiences arising therefrom in the three different levels of consciousness. Intelligence, itself, is a projection of lower consciousness. The Oneness is the experience of Higher Consciousness namely in pure F-*Brama* Consciousness.

Knowing the limitations of the projector — mortal human bodies, the mind reproduces and replaces these projectors continuously using a programme known as reproduction. What is the purpose of reproduction? A paining body with mental suffering is giving birth to another paining body with mental suffering which may be logical (cause and effect) but, definitely, not sensible. The limitlessness of our irrationality, absurdity and ridiculousness has transcended into insanity because, in the face of awareness and free will, we continue to live happily with immensely long periods of enormous body pain, *dukha* and mental sufferings and very short periods of little *sukha* and happiness, followed by each other so long as we live; our preposterousness is so very outrageous that we, in addition to the above, also, desire to take birth again and again. Given this continuing and all pervasive reality, I feel that human beings have been incessantly insulting and humiliating the power of awareness and free-will from time immemorial. In case, if we could produce a body and a mind, full of bliss and always be in bliss, then probably it would have made sense to continue to take birth, again and again.

When brain accepts consciousness to develop absolute intelligence; the consciousness itself is lowered and it loses the clarity of awareness and absolute freedom of free-will.

Awareness is the quality of the consciousness which divides the whole existence or all that is perceived, into duality — good-bad, right-wrong, virtue-vice, etc; etc;

Free- will is the quality of the consciousness which manifests as the freedom to choose between the two ends of

duality or anywhere in the whole spectrum of the grey area between the two ends.

Consciousness is the true Observer and the Observed; when consciousness is observing a phenomena, the consciousness, itself takes the shape of the object observed and projects the same in the mind. And, the entire process of observation through the five senses and their respective organs (projector) is taking place **in** and **through** consciousness. In truth, consciousness is all — the Observer, the Observed, the process of observation and the screen (mind) on which the experience and the perceived relative reality arising therefrom is projected on. Therefore, without consciousness, there is no I, no you, no body, no mind, no creation and no Universe. All **is** and **because of** consciousness.

This proves that the human body and its associated awareness and free-will are misused by the observer in lower consciousness, first, by living in long periods of enormous body pain (*dukha*) and mental sufferings and very short periods of little *sukha* and happiness, followed by each other for the entire span of life and, secondly, by choosing to repeatedly take birth, again and again, in such an existence, for eons to come.

The creation in Impure F -*Brama* consciousness is a projection with matter and energy in space and time and, as a result every observer experiences a seamless continuity running through yesterday, today and tomorrow; this seamless continuity is a result of the ability of consciousness to read the memories stored in the brain; Whenever the consciousness which is linked to brain reads these memories and projects a continuity, reality is happened. A good computer, also, stores memories and observes / reads it, but it cannot have an experience projecting an emotional reality. Therefore, man is not simply an observer like a computer. He can think and take decisions logically, outside logic

(intuitively), emotionally and under the influence of belief-system connecting past, present and future. This perception of continuity lends a sense of reality to an experience which is, merely, a projection. It is quite unfortunate that we all tend to forget that the perception of continuity in time is there only when the Consciousness is linked to their human brain. Human brain on its own, without consciousness reading the memory in the brain, is completely incapable of that perception of continuity in time, projecting in the mind.

A projection can never become Reality. If something is projected using mortals, it satisfies the condition of a projection. The projection is something which appears from the space, exists for some time and vanishes into the space giving some experiences. A film, E- *Brama* consciousness and dream, all are satisfying the conditions of projection. Evolution and the associated essentially transitory nature of phenomena reflecting as change and impermanence — all this, put together, is the concrete and indisputable proof of the fact that, both, our Universe and our body are mere projections in relativity.

Truth, that can change and die can not be Truth; Truth cannot be mortal. It cannot change into different form or shape. It has no evolution. It cannot be divided. It cannot be moved. It cannot have emotions and experiences.

Truth is undivided. It is not the Consciousness, either. We only know the state of Truth not the structure of Truth. It's state is everlasting sleep. It is neutral and full of eternal bliss without form and name. It is static and emotionless. If these conditions are satisfied by you in your life in awareness, you are in Truth or God, having a body and yet a Buddha.

As a result of the duality of the mind, the observer feels that he is divided, moving and full of emotions and the observer is, completely and perpetually, in fear of death and

mortality in all its forms. This clearly proves that mind is negative and opposite of pure F- *Brama* Consciousness.

Vedanta is, incontrovertibly, correct in saying that Mind is *Brahman*; in each and every thing that we see projected is *Brahman*, itself; in other words, mind is our body and the Universe. Therefore, if there is no mind or awareness, there would be neither any experience of 'I consciousness' nor the Universe nor the body.

There is no creation and never has a creation happened. What we see and experience is nothing but a hologram or four dimensional projection of mortal things and energy. It is a day dream of mortal things and life forms. It exists only in our conscious field or screen within the limit of five sense organs. It is the combined effect of doomed consciousness and five sense organs. God Himself enjoys or suffers the dream of E- *Brama* consciousness — a virtual-reality-game of God which has turned into negative (Zero-Sum Game), by itself. Therefore, there is no secret in creation as there is no secret in dream, when one is awakened from it or in a cinema when the projector is switched off. Moreover, the secret of Creation exists only if there was many instead of one; there has never been a creation, ever. As there is no creation, so there is neither any secret of creation. It is all a projection **in** and **of** the mind, and a projection cannot have a secret because it is unreal in the first place, especially all projections in E- *Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness. The projection is perceived by the mind as reality. An immortal entity cannot create a mortal entity. Therefore, the projection, itself, is misperceived as Creation, when the observer and projector are inside the projection.

So there is no meaning for the question of Creation. A projection of a film is also a creation but we will never ask a question about the origin of a film because it is an imagination of a script writer and a director.

19. Seeker: - You have said that the creation is a projection. And this projection needs an equipment such as human brain or projector. Then how can a dream be projected without an equipment ?

Master: - Dream is also a projection of the human brain. Even while we are sleeping, certain parts of the brain are active and consciousness through those parts of the brain uses memory to project a dream. It is just like a live programme of TV which is telecasted after some days using a memory card. Dream projected without the sense organs proves this. In dream, the observer takes the stored pictures from the memory and enjoys the dream. Therefore, a dream is a shuffled array of pictures, but all the experiences delivered by the dream is as powerful as E- *Brama* experiences because when the dream is happening it is as real as *Jagrath* experience. The only difference is that the identity of the 'I consciousness' in E-*Brama* is not always found in a dream. Dream produces its own identities. In a single dream, there may be projection of multiple identities. In one part of the dream, you may be a king and in another part of the same dream, you may be a beggar. You can experience death and birth in dream but when you wake up into E- *Brama* you can prove that these were all projections. Similarly, if you can again wake-up from E- *Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences to pure F- *Brama* experience or Buddha Consciousness, you can prove that the death and birth in E- *Brama* is, also, a projection.

Our Ego is the only hindrance of awakening into pure F-*Brama* Consciousness. We will never be gentle to anybody, who is lower than our status.

CHAPTER 4

REALISATION OF TRUTH

20. Seeker: - We all dream in the night and experience ranging from the ludicrous to the anxious and the fearful. When we wake up, we realise that there is no problem and nothing has happened to us or anyone. Similarly, we experience sixteen hours of E- *Brama* experiences in which we face multiple states of mind and so many issues of existence, which the E- *Brama* level of consciousness interprets as problems. Most of these experiences in the waking-state are negative and, therefore, result in mental suffering; even those experiences which are perceivably positive in the waking-state, eventually, dove-tail into mental suffering. In case, people are mentally suffering, irrespective of whether the projected experience and the resultant perceived reality is positive or negative, then speaking logically and wisely, people should make very sincere efforts to end this pain and suffering, which this existence is.

Contrary to that, what we witness is widespread insanity, wherein majority of the people are ready to accept the pain and mental sufferings of this projection as a part of their life. The most critical question is, why the people are not interested to wake-up from E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness to pure F- *Brama* Consciousness, so that mental suffering is no longer the story of their existence?

Master: - Yes, you are right, everybody in this world accepts the mental sufferings and pain of the body as, an inevitable, part of their life with which they are just fine. In this pervasive senselessness, people perceive that their life is mostly enjoyment followed by a little bit of pain and suffering, whereas the truth is that body-pain and mental sufferings are colossal and happiness is very little.

Quite ironically, all religions support and validate this perspective which, in turn, becomes the justification and the perceived motivation of the people to live in unawareness and refuse to, even, entertain the possibility of waking up. Therefore, it would not be incorrect to define happiness as the relatively short interval between two relatively much longer and more intense (than happiness) experiences of body-pain and mental sufferings. It is ludicrously comical and insanely tragic that something — body-pain and mental sufferings which appears more and for much longer period of time in our experience, we blatantly deny that experience more and more instead of accepting it as the bitter and the unacceptable truth of our existence. At the same time, something — happiness which appears much less and for a much shorter period in our experience, we unashamedly accept that experience as a more critical and decisive factor of our life and a very powerful motivation to be born again and again. This is insanity.

Man is more mind than body. Sufferings of his mind is a moment-to-moment problem, which can also be understood as mood-change; mind is, perpetually, torturing man. In his unawareness and the resulting neurosis, man perceives that mind is formed by the presence of the body. Therefore, the justification for suicide — kill the body and the mind will die. We do not realize that the mind is none other than consciousness, itself but doomed or disguised — existing, predominantly, at the E- *Brama* and *Mathybrama* level where every perceived solution to a perceived problem transforms into a new problem. Mind became the doomed consciousness by the reading of genetic programme.

Body is the equipment of our mind and not the other way around as it is most commonly understood; the mind projects the unreal as real. This reality forces a man not to wake up from mind to Buddha Consciousness. Nobody can wake up from one Absolute Reality to another Absolute

Reality (the state of deep sleep) because in the realm of the Absolute there is no duality but only undivided Oneness, Static, Neutral and Eternal Bliss.

Waking up is possible only from one unreality (E- *Brama*) to another unreality (dream) or from one relative reality to another relative reality because in the realm of the unreal, there could be infinite projections and in the realm of the relative, duality is the order of the day. In practise, we see that the awakening from higher consciousness to lower consciousness is easy and waking up from lower consciousness to higher consciousness is very difficult because reality in lower consciousness is made more real by the mind. For e.g., a Buddha stands in Higher Consciousness with lower unreality, whereas, a mundane man is in a lower consciousness with higher unreality. Nobody knows that all the mental sufferings are the projected experiences of body pain of existence; this knowledge is also the reason for awakening, and stubbornness is its method of awakening into Higher Consciousness. The one who suffers in unawareness thinks, that the death is the end of body-pain and mental sufferings. Death is only the end of the sufferings of a particular 'I consciousness'. When death is followed by birth, we continue sufferings in different 'I consciousness' in a different caste, religion and race.

21. Seeker: - Please explain why the awakening from E-*Brama* consciousness to Pure F-*Brama* Consciousness is difficult?

Master: - What is Consciousness? Consciousness is the means by which the shadow of Truth converts its neutrality into projected and relative emotional experiences and these experiences create a projected and relative emotional reality. In each and every level of Consciousness, both, the experience and the consequent reality arising therefrom changes and, hence, is temporary. The experience of undivided Oneness, Static and Neutral is the higher Absolute Reality / Truth experienced by a

Buddha in pure F - *Brama* Consciousness. Its fundamental (and only) nature is Eternal Bliss. But, all experiences and the consequent realities, thus projected in E- *Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness are vanished, without exception. In the E- *Brama* consciousness, one experiences an unreal reality of many, (moving) constantly changing, impermanent, full of emotions and momentary pleasures and happiness and relatively longer mental sufferings.

Look at the emotions and experiences of a man. Most of them are happened by the cause and effect and situations. Anger, hate, revenge, love, compassion etc; are some of the examples. But three emotions do not follow cause and effect and logic. **Stubbornness, infatuation and jealousy are the three types of emotions, which are causeless and senseless.**

I will do a wrong thing even though I know it is wrong or I will not do a right thing even though it has to be done. This is stubbornness.

I will do an evil act because I cannot help myself from doing it or I cannot help myself doing a charity expecting Gods grace. This is infatuation.

I will discriminate everybody and everything on earth. I cannot see charcoal and gold same or I cannot see two persons same or my heart will burn if my neighbour gets a lottery or I will be happy if my enemy is met with an accident. This is jealousy.

These are not emotions but the source of all the emotions which are not seen in any other species except man. Awareness or knowledge is the reason of these emotions.

If an emotion does not accept any logic and cause and effect it cannot be witnessed. And these emotions are considered as madness. But no psychology defined these emotions mad. A mad man cannot witness himself. These are the automatic programme that we get by birth. It is running in our body and mind without our will. This makes

our awakening from *Jagrath* to Great Consciousness difficult. Almost all the mystics failed in witnessing these emotions as they were unaware of these facts.

A mad emotion needs a mad method (insensible in the eyes of ordinary people) to witness. All idiotic stories in connection with Zen monks are indicating these methods of witnessing. It is mad, if a king gives up his kingdom and family for the sake of everlasting deep sleep. It is mad if a man throws away his wealth, sexual pleasure, fame and relationships for the sake of merging with nothingness or unseen heaven or Absolute liberation. Thousands of monks, nuns and seekers have surrendered their lives to some religious cause thinking that they will get some extra sensory experiences of God or some mystical hallucinations or some holy ashes. They will all lose their life and repeat it. Nirvana or absolute freedom is an everlasting loss of one's life.

Eternal Bliss is similar to the state of deep sleep (neutrality) in which there is no experience of happiness (happiness is mental). Look at the nature of an ordinary man. He is scared of aloneness; he wants to move and always be busy with some activity; mind is perpetually in an 'activity trap'; he does not like to sit quietly without thoughts, emotions and feelings. He does not want to sleep more than eight hours. He feels that unless there is movement and emotions and the presence of others, life will be boring and horrible; this is the essential nature of the lower consciousness. The essential nature of the lower consciousness is just the opposite of Buddha Consciousness. For these reasons, everybody, quite willingly, accepts the mental and physical sufferings as a normal and acceptable part of his life.

Nirvana is very simple; anybody can reach *Nirvana* at any moment of his life, but people hate the state of *Nirvana*. Deep sleep is the temporary state of *Nirvana*. No doubt, deep sleep is a blissful experience in which there is no body-pain and mental suffering. But, nobody is ready to continue

his sleep forever. Everybody goes to sleep expecting a tomorrow — this tomorrow is a projected reality of the mind in relativity. This makes the awakening from lower consciousness to Great / Higher Consciousness difficult.

Moreover happiness, pleasure, sufferings and pain are all experiences. How can a person find out that which of these experiences are relative and which are not relative? Everybody considers all their experiences are real, without any exception. Nobody is ready to check it. Our educational system gives no importance to the study of Absolute Knowledge and Absolute Experience which is only possible in pure *F-Brama* Consciousness. Education of every society focuses on transferring the experience of life from negative to positive or disorder to order or sufferings to happiness through the relative logic and the relative reality. Life is full of dualities like pain and pleasure, hate and love, virtue and vice and so on. These dualities are accepted as an innate part of everybody's life, although duality is not innate but projected on the shadow of Truth; this is disguised insanity in relative sanity, which is not truly sanity but mere projected sanity.

In religion, spirituality and social ideologies, pain and pleasure are equally important and are, naturally, accepted as the acceptable parts of life. This is neither logical nor explainable given by our perceived understanding of the relationship between **God / Divinity and Creation**.

In Religion, all the intellectuals, — theist or atheist and all sciences accept the following: (1) There is no effect without a cause, (2) the cause only leads to effect, (3) the cause, itself, transforms into effect and (4) the effect is none other than the cause, itself (the cause is only appearing as effect but in another form). At the same time, religion accepts that, God is the Causeless cause of the Creation and that God created Man in his own image.

At this point, an imperatively critical question arises that (1) if God is Eternal Bliss — undivided, pure and

static and (2) if all the above four principles are true with reference to Creation, then how can a God who is Eternal Bliss, and that too undivided, pure and static, Neutral in emotion can create a Man who is incessantly, in every moment, subject to body-pain and long periods of intense mental suffering and very short periods of momentary happiness which is, only, the interlude between two relatively longer periods of mental suffering??????? When it comes to addressing this question, religion as well all intellectuals, inside and outside the religion, are in firm self-denial.

This is not a question, but a paradox. A paradox is neither a question nor a contradiction. A question can always be answered. A contradiction resolves into understanding, and is not a contradiction anymore. But, a paradox dissolves into understanding, and when it dissolves into understanding, the paradox ceases to exist as a paradox and transforms into insight which is eternal. A Zen Koan is extremely close to an example of a paradox. Scriptures of all religions are full of such paradoxes which are incorrectly treated as either unanswered questions or contradictions.

When it comes to addressing this paradox, everyone interacting with religion including all the intellectuals — theist or atheists try to unsuccessfully escape from this paradox by giving theories different from each other; and, quite interestingly, none of these theories truly dissolve this paradox. For e.g. some religions attempt to escape by saying that mental suffering and momentary happiness are just two ends of duality in which God is playing His “Leela” (Play) and that “Leela” is only possible in duality. Some religions argue that, man committed sin and as a result of that sin, both, the momentariness of happiness and the relative longer length of mental suffering is the punishment.

True resolution of any paradox happens, when a click happens regarding the paradox in question, and that click happens when the mind dissolves into its Source; this is, also, called as the state of no-mind wherein both — the

mind or addressing the paradox and the paradox, itself, dissolves into the Source.

When a paradox dissolves, the dissolution of that paradox does not change the reality in question but now the same reality is seen from a totally different paradigm. This is a paradigm-shift. Paradigm is the way we see a given reality; Life is real to the extent we see it as real; outside our perception, there is no reality, not even relative reality. Paradigm-shift is when we change the way we see a reality; when we change the way we see a reality that reality changes for us. These words: “that reality changes for us” are very critical words and game-changer; when we say that when we change the way we see a reality then that reality changes for us, it does not mean that the reality in question **per se** changes but, both, our understanding and, hence, our perception of that reality changes for **us**; in case, we contemplate with blunt honest and surgical precision, we will find that the reality out there is a reality for us, only and only, because it appears and exists in our mind as a perception and as an understanding arising from that perception; and, this perception and understanding of any reality arises from the paradigm through which we see that reality; the paradigm, itself, transforms into our perception and understanding of that reality ; therefore, a paradigm shift in relation to a particular reality is a game-changing shift in our perception and, consequent, in our understanding of that reality.

Therefore, to dissolve the above-mentioned paradox, we need to undergo a paradigm shift. In case, and only in case, we are truly interested in dissolving this paradox, paradigm-shift becomes a choice- less choice.

Without dissolving this paradox, it is impossible to know ‘Who Am I?’ or to enter the pure *F-Brama* Consciousness or to know God as Absolute Truth and Absolute Experience; these are various ways of putting the same undivided Truth — Pure, Static and Eternal Bliss in different words.

In fact, when this paradox gets dissolved through a paradigm-shift, we gain a unique clarity, never to be lost again; and, in this clarity, we see things just as they are. Enlightenment is not glamorous mysticism but to firmly, unequivocally, permanently and incontrovertibly establish in one’s Consciousness with such indisputable clarity in which one sees things or all phenomena just as it is — without any projection and, hence one does not imposes a snake on a rope. In this unquestionable clarity, the light or the awareness in which one sees all phenomena, including, oneself as body and mind is neither dim nor foggy nor misleading, anymore; in the clear light (Great Consciousness) of this clear knowing, one clearly sees and experiences (1) Absolute Knowledge and Absolute Experience as Truth and (2) as a result of the (1), one clearly sees and experiences everything else / all phenomena including one’s body and mind as a projection without imposing or attributing any reality to it.

This book ——— gives a completely new paradigm to execute a paradigm shift in our lives so that this paradigm-shift leads to such clarity of seeing that when we, now, see our body, mind, thoughts, feelings, emotions, creation, all phenomena, possessions, relationships, situations, and conditions in life in this new clarity, we clearly see all these just as all these truly are, without any projection, whatsoever.

Let us get on with our fresh paradigm and the resulting paradigm-shift.

First of all, a man should find or understand that all the experiences happening in and through the three levels of consciousness are not real, except body-pain. We should understand that body pain is the Absolute Experience which is the Source from which all these relative experiences arise.

Similarly, there is Absolute Knowledge (Logic) from which all the relative knowledge arises.

When a person is taught or when he inquires into the meaning of his existence through his intelligence, this

Absolute Knowledge and Absolute Experience will be revealed to him as Truth; only such a person can awake from lower consciousness to Higher Consciousness or from mind to Buddha Consciousness.

By the conditioning of education and spirituality, everybody loses this chance of knowing Absolute Reality. Nobody can challenge Absolute Knowledge and Absolute Experience or Absolute Reality or Absolute Truth in their life, but we can always choose to lead a life by ignoring Absolute Truth.

Ignorance is not absence of knowledge, but incorrect and, therefore, incomplete knowledge arising in conditioning as conditioned knowledge. Therefore, in lower consciousness which is always subjected to relativity and projection, both, ignorance and knowledge are relative, conditioned and projected; and, therefore, mere ignorance. In lower consciousness, both, ignorance and knowledge are conditioned, and hence mere ignorance.

On the other hand, in the realm of Absolute, there is neither ignorance nor knowledge but only Truth - Absolute Knowledge and Absolute Experience. Absolute Truth, Absolute Knowledge and Absolute Experience is absolutely unconditioned and causeless, and hence Undivided Oneness, Pure, Static, Neutral in emotions and Eternal Bliss. In lower consciousness, it is the conditioning which happens in logic and cause and effect which creates mind in duality and projection, and this mind suffers the momentariness of happiness and relatively longer duration of mental sufferings. Therefore, the real culprit which makes us suffer the momentariness of happiness and relatively longer duration of mental sufferings is the lower consciousness and its corollaries of duality, conditioning and cause and effect. In the realm of Absolute Oneness, there is neither conditioning nor cause and effect.

All violence to Oneself like low self-esteem, irritation, frustration, anger, vindictiveness suicide and all

violence to others like murders, riots, rape, terrorism, — — are the result of living in the lower consciousness which is essentially dual, conditioned, relative and full of projection wherein both, the positive and the negative, finally, results in the negative, itself; in lower consciousness, both, the good and the bad, finally, results in the bad, only; in lower consciousness, both, the vice and the virtue, finally, results in the vice, itself. It so happens because in lower consciousness and its duality, the two perceived opposites are not actually opposites but exist in co-dependent origination (as explained in Buddhism). For e.g. when in any person or situation, we experience good, the bad is lying latent or dormant just waiting anxiously for the appropriate opportunity in which it (bad) will arise; the vice-versa is also true. Moreover, it is impossible to experience good as good until and unless there exists in us (mind) the concept and the experience of bad. Thus, good and bad are not two independent opposites but good and bad arise simultaneously; at any given point of time, one of the opposites will be visible and the other will be invisible and lying dormant just waiting for the appropriate opportunity in which it will arise.

This is not to deny the crucial importance of virtue and virtuousness in thought, intention, speech and action in human existence. Simultaneously, it is to be unequivocally understood that all virtue in lower consciousness is conditioned GSPD and exists in the logic (cause and effect) of GSPD; therefore, virtue in lower consciousness does not result in true virtuousness; true virtue and its consequential virtuousness is purely unconditional and causeless. This is Absolute Virtue — unconditional and causeless because the realm of the Absolute is unconditional and causeless.

Therefore, in the final analysis, it is to be clearly and indubitably understood that irrespective of practising any end of the duality (for e.g. good or bad) or any point between the two ends, we continue to be in lower consciousness and hence duality, relativity and projection; and, as a result, we

continue to live in body-pain and long periods of mental suffering and relatively short periods of momentary happiness.

In the realm of the Absolute, there are no problems because in Greater / Higher Consciousness there is neither conditioning nor cause and effect, and hence neither duality nor relativity and nor projection.

On the other hand, in lower consciousness wherein duality, relativity and projection is the order of the day, there are only problems but no solutions because in lower consciousness every solution to a problem transmutes, over a period of time, into a new, bigger and more complicated problem. This happens because of two reasons. **(1)** The very nature of Intelligence in lower consciousness is conditioned by the logic which is immersed in GSPD, itself; in other words, the very nature of Intelligence in lower consciousness is GSPD. **(2)** All problems as well as their solutions in lower consciousness arise **in** and **from** lower consciousness which is GSPD, itself; therefore, it does not matter whether it is a problem or a solution arising in lower consciousness, the essence of both are the same in lower consciousness. Most of the inventions and developments in science and technology bear testimony to this because, most of these inventions and developments have infinitely increased our comfort and is full of conveniences but these solutions have degenerated the qualitative aspect of our lives to a point, beyond redemption.

In addition to the above, we also need to understand that the very nature of lower consciousness is camouflage. In the lower consciousness, GSPD functions, more successfully, when disguised because in disguise it is easier to procure instant approval of others for one's own selfish desires. In GSPD, the bad appears not only as bad but, also, camouflaged as good; the vice-versa is, also, true, but it is less frequent. When bad appears as bad it is less damaging than when the bad appears camouflaged as good.

Therefore, in case, one wants to end the vicious and on-going circle of long period of mental suffering followed by relatively short period of momentary happiness in a cyclic manner, the way out is to rise from lower consciousness to Greater / Higher Consciousness by witnessing all experiences arising **in** and **through** *E-Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness and, thereby, seeing all these experiences as pure illusions — illusion in its pristine purity. This witnessing in *E-Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness leads to the transformation of the knowledge of mortality into the experience of mortality in the *F-Brama* Consciousness. Without **(1)** witnessing all experiences in *E-Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness and, thereby, **(2)** seeing all these experiences as pure illusions, it is impossible to transform the knowledge of mortality into the experience of mortality in the Impure *F-Brama* Consciousness. This transformation is, not only, extremely crucial to moving from lower to Greater/ Higher Consciousness but it is, also, a game-changer.

The real brutality and venomous maliciousness of the vicious circle of *Samsara* does not lie in, just, the recurring circle of birth and death but it lies in the unawareness of the lower consciousness which perceives momentary happiness as, both, the objective and the purpose of life in face of the dreadful fact that the price paid for this momentary happiness is the incessant body-pain and long periods of varying degrees of mental suffering.

In the unawareness of the lower consciousness, mind does not cognize and understand that the momentary happiness is a shadow of the Eternal Bliss which is not only our fundamental nature but we are, truly and essentially, Eternal Bliss; and, in spite and despite of this Truth, we live in the sordid and disgusting poverty of momentary happiness. This is the despicable reality of a person living in lower consciousness characterised by duality, relativity and projection; our existence is not very different from that of a beggar, who goes out to beg every day to just survive in

his shockingly grim existence not knowing that right beneath his shattered mud-hut in the ground is buried a huge treasure of thousands of gold coins. This, indubitably, is the state of affairs of anyone and everyone living in lower consciousness.

At this point, our awareness compels us to ask a penetrating question: what is the essence of the sordid existence and extreme poverty of this beggar?

Essence of a thing is that thing without which that thing cannot be that thing. The essence of the sordid existence and extreme poverty of this beggar is, only and only, unawareness of the underground treasure beneath the hut. Similarly, what is the essence of our long periods of mental suffering and only, momentary, but not Eternal Happiness which we all always desire but never attain? Similar to the beggar, the essence of our sordid existence and extreme poverty of happiness is the total unawareness of our true nature: Eternal Bliss — Undivided, Static, and Neutral in emotions. As we, already, **are in** this Eternal Bliss, any effort on our part to be happy will only result in momentary happiness followed by long periods of mental suffering in a cyclic way. It is like a person who having become unaware that he is wearing his spectacles, starts finding his spectacles which he is, actually wearing, all over his house. Such a person, throughout his whole life, will continue to find his spectacles which he is, actually wearing until, either he himself becomes aware that what he was unnecessarily finding is very much there on his eyes or someone makes him aware that he is already wearing the spectacles which he is trying to find. And, now this person realizes the total futility and irrelevance of his efforts to find that which was already on his eyes. Similarly, we can never get or find or achieve or attain Eternal Happiness because one can, only, get or find, only and only, that which one does not have and not that which one, already, **HAS** or one **IS**. Therefore, all efforts in life to get or find or achieve or attain Eternal Happiness will, ultimately, not only prove both, futile and

irrelevant but will also, end in neurotic frustration which, in turn, will lead the concerned person further and deeper into lower consciousness.

22. Seeker: - Nobody feels that I am an equipment of projection, and I play the life in *Maya* enjoying momentary happiness and everlasting pain, instead, one feels that I am a part of the Creation, and somebody else (God or Devil) forces me to play the life and my fate is determined by these forces, and that is the reason why nobody seeks Truth. How can one find out that I am the projector?

Master:- When we see a film, we know that it is a projection of light using a projector. Truth is the creator of the Universe; body is the projector and Consciousness is acting as a screen. In a projector, white light is converted into a world of movie. When we see the moving world on a screen, we forget the white light and the white screen and the only reality for us, in a cinema hall, is the projected reality which is the movie, itself. Similarly, when we experience this life, we only focus on our experiences which are made up of our projected, relative, changing and impermanent realities — thoughts, feelings, emotions and belief systems. While living in and through our projected realities or experiences in the lower consciousness, we completely are unaware of Truth that: All is Consciousness — the Creation, I, you, all bodies, all things, all places, all thoughts, feelings, emotions and belief systems, all universal laws like cause & effect. Therefore, we completely fail to see Consciousness (1) in life and (2) as the essence of life, just as we fail to see the white light and the white screen in the movie theatre without which there can be no movie.

The Universe, body, mind and all that which forms the mind — everything is concentrated Consciousness and our awareness is that part of the concentrated Consciousness

which is the observer. Consciousness, as awareness, observes. In simple language, Truth uses Consciousness to manifest as the Universe, Earth, Human Body, Mind and Observer, at same time. In the case of a film, the imaginations of a mind are materialised in the form of a story and we are enjoying it, but in the projection of Consciousness, the materialisation of the Universe and our life are done by *Sankalpa* using matter and energy in space and time which, in turn, causes duality and in that we live, relative and projected, existence wherein change and impermanence are the inconvertible laws which no one and nothing can escape. This is a four dimensional projection in *Maya* in which the observer with the projector has entered the projection, and therefore, our intelligence cannot capture time as an illusion which is the fourth dimension in physical sciences.

This projection is done by five different types of 'lenses' in the form of sense organs. Each sense organ delivers its own different experience. The projection of a film exists only in the limit of light. Beyond the spectrum of light or without the light, the projection is not possible.

Similarly, the projection of Consciousness is limited by the sense organs and awareness. Beyond the sense organs and awareness, the projection of the Universe and the *Jiva* is not possible.

A film is enjoyed by an observer using two sense organs (eyes and ears) and Consciousness, but the projection in Impure *F-Brama* consciousness is enjoyed by five sense organs and the consciousness. The five sense organs of the body are acting as instruments, to deliver the experiences **in** and **through** Consciousness. Here, Consciousness is a non-material observer who is seeing the projection of the whole universe, on itself, using human body as the projector. Therefore, Consciousness is, both, the observer and the screen on which the projection is made. As the human body is a part of this projection, the Consciousness 'looking' through the five sense organs of the body, forgets that, I am the creator of the projection and the projector, itself.

Here, an important game-changer observation needs to be made. When A touches B, a sensation arises from that touch in both A and B, simultaneously. This sensation for A is the experience of touching and for B, the experience of being touched. This experience of A projects a reality in the mind of A that, both, A and B are real, whereas in truth there is no reality but only the rising or falling of sensation as experience which is projected as reality in the mind. The same is applicable to B. In the midst of this projected experience and reality, there is complete loss of memory in Impure *F-Brama* consciousness and as there arises a misunderstanding that (1) I am a body, (2) I am this body but not that body, (3) both bodies are real and (4) human body is a creation of some God or super power. Therefore, the skin and touch is the only sense organ and sense-perception which most powerfully traps the Consciousness in the reality *Maya*.

The skin and touch is the only sense organ and sense-perception which most effectively misinterprets projection as reality causing complete loss of memory, of Truth in Impure *F-Brama* consciousness. No other sense organ and sense-perception other than skin and touch can trap the Consciousness in the reality of *Maya*, as completely.

In the two dimensional cinema, no image can come out of the screen and touch the projector or the observer. If it was like that, the film also would have been real for us. Multi-dimensional cinemas are making such experiences, which are entertaining, but not real at all. When the projection is experienced using the body, the Consciousness is lowered or doomed to a lower level (mind) and it loses its wisdom and forgets itself and, as a result, the doomed consciousness thinks that, 'I am the body' and that this body is a part of the Universe which is created by God or some super natural power, and that I have experiences. In reality, mind is the one who experiences. **Experience is a quality of consciousness / awareness which only arises in lower**

consciousness. This is how the witness, which is in the form of Truth, loses its original identity in the Greater/Higher Consciousness and takes a new, projected and relative identity as 'I consciousness' full of experiences in the lower consciousness with its GSPD.

This 'I consciousness' or Self which is full of experiences develops a mind which is rooted in the firm conviction, that I am real, that my body and the Universe are also real and that I experience all that exists, including, myself. This means that experiences create a projected reality, and then this projected reality creates further experiences; this is the vicious circle in the lower consciousness with its GSPD — experiences which are not real but appear as real create a projected reality which is again, not real but appear to be real; and this projected reality, in turn, creates more experiences which are, again, not real but appear to be real; and this vicious circle goes on and on, not only, strengthening the density and the viciousness of the circle more and more but, also, simultaneously, making the lower consciousness and its GSPD more and more denser. In lower consciousness, the 'I consciousness' is trapped in an experience which is a reality and, thereby, becomes slave to GSPD and this GSPD is identified as a personality or ego of 'I consciousness'.

The main hindrance of not experiencing that my body is a projector is due to the identification of 'I consciousness' as my body. In other words, the projector (body) became the part of the projection or enters inside the projection. That means, everybody thinks that I am the body and the mind and that I am the one who experiences. Nobody thinks that the mind and the body are the projections of consciousness and consciousness itself is the observer. Therefore, in case, experience is not felt to be real, one can experience that my body is a projector. But unfortunately man has not developed a science which helps one to know that all experiences are hallucinations, except body pain. All experiences are hallucinations happening **in** and **as** the

projected reality, in the lower consciousness, except body pain.

The presence of GSPD (fundamentally, possessiveness) in consciousness, makes everybody to think, that the experiences are real. To know that the consciousness and the equipment (body) are different, one should realise that, what all experiences, except body-pain, are not real. To experience that the experiences are not real, one should come out of the GSPD by the technique of witnessing using the mystical energy of Awarological *Brahmacharya* (Celibacy). Due to the lack or deficiency of mystic energy, everybody is afraid of leaving GSPD because one believes with firm conviction that without GSPD how can one live in this world which is full of GSPD.

When we see the mortality in *Jiva* and in all phenomena in the Universe, it is self-evident to one and all that all that we experience is not real because any experience, by definition, has a beginning, a middle and an end and the reality which the experiences projects is, without exception, subject to change and impermanence. But, this is only the understating of mortality at the level of cognition; it is not the experience of mortality in Impure F-*Brama* consciousness. This knowledge of mortality in Impure F-*Brama* consciousness transforms into the experience of mortality when the witnessing of E-*Brama* consciousness and Mathybrama consciousness has become very profound and firmly and irrevocably stabilized.

Any seeker can experience that 'I consciousness' is the Great Consciousness or Buddha Consciousness itself, by the technique of witnessing the GSPD. The whole science of Awarology is developed to turn 'I consciousness' into Buddha Consciousness. A man should be brought up as a Buddha or without 'I consciousness'. Such a man can experience that my body is a projector.

23. Seeker: - How can we get the experience of converting 'I consciousness' into pure F-*Brama* Consciousness? Is pure F- *Brama* Consciousness Truth?

Master: - Each and every man thinks, that I am a person having a personality. From beggar to a king everybody keeps this personality which is the product of GSPD. But no one has ever thought that my personality is the product of GSPD. As GSPD has dissolved into 'I consciousness' as our life, everybody is trying to live in this world as an ego. To keep and maintain one's ego, we are living (1) in and through GSPD, and (2) as GSPD personified. But, the covering and density of *Maya* in Impure F-*Brama* consciousness and the misdirection caused by Illusion in E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness is so compelling and powerful that nobody feels or understands that one is using GSPD to run his life from birth to death, again and again.

Look at the animals and the other creatures of the world, they also have GSPD in the form of instincts. As they don't have consciousness, they exist in the GSPD without having an ego. They use this GSPD only to maintain their life in this world. But in the case of a man, he not only uses this GSPD to exist in this world but he, also, fights for his ego. Therefore, no man can live in this world in peace and happiness because, as consciousness, he clearly knows what peace and happiness are, but all his endeavours to attain that peace and happiness are self-defeating because all these efforts are made in lower consciousness in and through GSPD. Quite ironically and tragically, when efforts are made to attain peace and happiness in GSPD, it only further increases GSPD in, both, scope and intensity.

But no other creature knows that there is peace and happiness; therefore, all creatures live in 'peace and happiness' not by doing any effort but by default (if man is not disturbing them). This is a good example that GSPD is **The Obstacle** in converting 'I consciousness' or Self into pure F-*Brama* Consciousness because when mind or ego is operating in and through GSPD, it is almost impossible for mind or ego to identify GSPD as GSPD or as something distinct from itself because the two operate in complete

fusion with each other. Mind is ego and the vice-versa; GSPD is mind or ego and the vice-versa. Therefore, Ego, Mind and GSPD are one and the same. Lower consciousness is the mind or ego when operating in GSPD.

By any means, if a person come out of this GSPD, immediately he will experience that he is separate from his body and mind. This separation which causes an experience wherein one realizes experientially that all emotional experiences in E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness are illusions and that I am Truth, that there are no others and that there is nothing other than Truth. This is the experience of pure F-*Brama* Consciousness or Buddha state; this means Buddha has no mind.

Buddha state is the state of deep sleep in awareness. Even though Buddha state is Eternal Bliss, a Buddha will never accept to return to this state to live in this world in peace and harmony; it is so because for a Buddha, earth may be a paradise but it is a very problematic paradise even for a Buddha as he cannot undo his body pain in his Buddhahood; therefore, the higher intelligence of Buddha will never accept this condition because body pain is an Absolute Reality which can neither be witnessed nor can it be undone. And, moreover, he understands that the state of deep sleep in the presence of body is idiotic, if there is a way / option to remain in Truth forever without the body and its body pain; this is the true understanding of *Nirvana*; the great determination or *Sankalpa* of not awakening into E- *Brama* consciousness again.

Truth or God is not Consciousness. Consciousness is the quality of Truth; when Truth is reflected in any of the *Brama* consciousness, it is similar to the **difference to the relationship** between the Sun and the Light. If Sun is Truth, the light of the Sun is its consciousness. When any child is born, he is born straight into E-*Brama* consciousness; in other words, Truth or God is reflected as 'I consciousness' in him/her in the form of awareness and free-will. When any child

is born in E-*Brama* consciousness, there will be no memory (past) of Truth because E-*Brama* consciousness is pure illusion, and **an illusion by definition cannot have any content**, whatever; and as it (illusion) cannot have any content, it cannot have any memory, as well, as memory is content. When the child is getting matured, this 'I' awareness becomes more and more denser and impenetrable because this 'I consciousness' is gradually becoming more and more firm in the conviction that (1) I am a body, (2) I am this body but not that body, (3) both bodies are real and (4) human body is a creation of some God or super power.

In a man, we can see all kinds of stubbornness similar to some animals of the world. The essential nature of stubbornness is to absolutely deny logic and, therefore, stubbornness operates completely outside logic; stubbornness and logic are totally incompatible in terms to their respective nature. There is great difference between stubbornness and desire. Stubbornness is emerging directly from the doomed consciousness, so that it accepts no logic. Whereas, desire is coming from either genetic coding of the body or situations. So, it accepts logic. **If there is no desire in consciousness, the same stubbornness becomes positive. The stubbornness becomes negative to Nirvana when infatuation and jealousy are present in doomed consciousness. When the consciousness is hiked to pure F-Brama Consciousness by witnessing GSPD these are disappeared and stubbornness become positive to Nirvana.**

This *Sankalpa* of stubbornness is installed purposefully by Truth or God because this stubbornness is the energy using which Truth can return to its Original state (Deep Sleep) at any time IT wishes, using free-will and awareness. Only with stubbornness a man, repeatedly, wakes up (to take birth) in E- *Brama* consciousness. A man born and completely caught up in the density of E- *Brama* consciousness sees the illusion as real because the stubbornness which is the force working behind his being born, repeatedly, straight into E-

Brama consciousness does not allow him to see the truth of E-*Brama* consciousness which is illusion. However much an Awarology Master through his logic may try to show him the illusion innate in E-*Brama* consciousness, it will not work until he himself does not understand the essential nature of his stubbornness.

This stubbornness is like a two-way lane or a poison which can, also, be a medicine. The same stubbornness can be used in the opposite direction to wake-up from E-*Brama* consciousness into pure F- *Brama* Consciousness and from there to *Nirvana*. When a person, firmly and irrevocably, determines not to be born again, this same stubbornness is at work; this time all the logical arguments given by *Maya* through mind will simply fail in the face of stubbornness because logic and stubbornness are incompatible.

Therefore, the problem is not stubbornness; it all boils down to what we choose to do with it. The essence of **will** is stubbornness. All greatness is the result of stubbornness; all pettiness arises from same stubbornness.

A child is never born directly into a pure F- *Brama* world or a Buddha state. He is born into a genetically, educationally, religious and spiritually conditioned world (E-*Brama* world). Therefore, he does not know that for him the world is a natural trap, given by his genetic, educational and spiritual conditioning, there is no way to get Absolute Knowledge in his life. Moreover, there is no science or education for practising personal witnessing. Human birth is perceived to be an irreversible event by the presence of experience and reality.

In fact, in any of the *Brama* consciousness there is no Truth. Consciousness is the medium of projecting one's *Sankalpa* into a fake reality. Truth is not taking birth; it is the *Sankalpa* of Truth which has turned into human intelligence by means of projection, and this intelligence establishes a link to Truth by means of consciousness. This consciousness has the qualities of awareness and free-will.

By witnessing the experiences of all these conditionings in E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness, anybody can hike his consciousness to the level of pure F-*Brama* consciousness using awareness and free-will to escape from E-*Brama* consciousness to Truth.

24. Seeker: - It is wonderful to know that man was meant to live in 'peace and happiness' in this world, except for body pain, but in everyone's experience man is living in mental sufferings and body-pain. In Vedanta, it is said that Consciousness is Eternal Bliss; therefore, a man having consciousness should, naturally or without any effort, live in Eternal Bliss but the experiential reality is worse than the opposite. Please explain this contradiction?

Master: - Eternal bliss is not an experience like emotional happiness. It is a state of 'experience' having no experience. Eternal bliss is neutral in emotion, unconditioned and causeless; it cannot be experienced as emotional happiness or pleasure (*Sukha*) without human body. But, the experience of man in human body is very different. Every human body is, mostly, subject to mental suffering and body-pain because of the following:

There is Truth or Absolute Truth and there appears to be the reflection of Truth.

First, let us deal with Truth or Absolute Truth.

In Absolute Truth, there is neither identity, nor awareness nor will; Absolute Truth is Causeless and Unconditioned; Only Absolute Truth exists and other than the Absolute Truth nothing exists; this existence is not the opposite of non-existence but transcendental; Absolute Truth is transcendental, transcending (1) all dualities **in** and **of** the reality of *Maya* and (2) appearances of Illusion (*Maya* and Illusion are not one and the same); in Absolute Truth, there is neither *Maya* nor Illusion; in Absolute Truth there is nowhere to go and nothing to do as there is nobody in

there; Absolute Truth is Undivided Oneness, Static, Neutral in Emotion, Eternal Bliss — this 'Oneness' is not the predecessor of two; this Oneness is transcendental; this 'Static' is not the opposite of motion but transcendental; this 'Neutrality' is neither the opposite of bias nor the balancing-act between the two opposites but transcendental and therefore, not denying thoughts, feelings and emotions but, clearly, irrevocably and uncompromisingly revealing the innate emptiness or nothingness of thoughts, feelings and emotions.

Now, let us deal with the appearance of the reflection of Truth (*Jagrath*).

In the presence of Truth or Absolute Truth, there appears to be the reflection of Truth. All that appears to appear as the Creation or the phenomenal world of forms and names is, only, appearing to appear in the reflection of Truth which is, also, only appearing to appear. This appearance acquires a semblance or likeness of reality or truth because all this drama of the Creation is happening in the presence of Absolute Truth.

In the appearance of this reflection of Truth, this reflection of Truth acquires an identity, awareness and free-will because any phenomenon which is a mere appearance but not truly there, then such a phenomenon in order to appear and to exist needs a support system which in this case is provided by identity, awareness and free-will; similarly, a personality or ego needs a support system to have a semblance of existence which is in the form of awareness and free-will with its corollary of stubbornness. In fact, Truth is not taking birth; it is the *Sankalpa* of Truth which has turned into human intelligence by means of projection, and this intelligence establishes a link to Truth by means of consciousness. This consciousness has the qualities of awareness and free-will.

When this happens, the Absolute Truth which is Undivided Oneness, Static, Neutral in Emotion and Eternal Bliss reflects as 'I consciousness' wherein the 'I' cognizes

the 'other' as distinct from itself and reflects as many. In this reflected Truth, the awareness is not neutral but emotional and, therefore, dependent wherein, one becomes the slave to emotions through fear; the free-will is not free anymore but controlled by GSPD of the lower consciousness. Without lowering the consciousness, projection and its experiences are not possible. This can be proved even in the case of a film.

We ourselves make the film and we project it with the projector we designed and we react to the film emotionally even though it is a picture. If we want to enjoy the film, we should temporarily push down our consciousness and should forget the reality of the present. That means, if we are in same conscious level as that of making the film, we cannot enjoy it. Similarly, in life also the four dimensional projection makes emotions and experiences in three dimensions or the four dimensional projection is lowered to the three dimensional reality. But this reality is from order to disorder (entropy). So, sufferings and pain are the natural effects of this projection. Only, in an orderly nature we will get real Eternal Bliss, peace and pleasure of a Buddha.

In the play of *Maya*, pain is utilised to make pleasure and peace in one's life, that is why you felt it like a contradiction.

Body-pain is the undeniable reality of life which cannot be undone but can only be managed through various means (food, water, oxygen, clothes, medicines and shelter). In and through that management of body-pain, we are experiencing temporary pleasure and, therefore, temporary peace. As and when we, advertently or inadvertently, fail to manage the body pain, we experience the body pain and the consequent suffering. Irrespective of whether we effectively manage the body pain or not, the incontrovertible fact remains, that body pain is an incessant or never-ending physical phenomena, from birth

to death. All the management of body pain or otherwise is taking place in the domain of *Maya*. Therefore, body pain is *Maya*, itself. Hence, in the play of *Maya*, body pain is utilised to make pleasure and peace in one's life; it is because of that, why you felt that body pain on one hand and pleasure and peace on the other hand a contradiction.

No one can experience sexual pleasure in the painful condition of his body. This means that, that experience of sexual pleasure is conditional to the physical state of the body; this, in turn, implies that sexual pleasure is a projection of the mind as conditioning can only culminate in projection and not in reality. That means pleasure and happiness, including sexual pleasure, are only a projection, which is not real. If we want to get out of this play of life in body pain, we can immediately get out of the play using awareness, free-will and stubbornness. No need of blaming fate or any unnatural God or devil or any isms or multinational companies, or politicians, or rulers.

A play or a projection can be enjoyed, only when the observer is outside the projection of the play. If the observer himself enters in his projection or becomes the part of the play, then such a projection and play is misperceived as a reality. That is what happened in the play of our life. We, simultaneously, are the observers and being observers we experience the play of life together. Moreover, the play of life is forced in us, we have not chosen our life as a play but we are destined to accept any character in this play without our will.

Here, a pertinent observation needs to be made. In case, life is not of our choosing, then how can this be my life and a contradiction in my life?

When the Greater or higher Consciousness is lowered, awareness and free-will also gets lowered; as a result of this, Truth of Oneness appears as knowledge in and of duality (knowledge of good and bad, vice and virtue, black and white etc;) and as the unreality of many. All experiences in

this duality are projections in and of duality; people think that the positive experience in this duality is wisdom and the negative experience in this duality is ignorance. Positivity is positive only, in case, such positivity is real. But, as the positive experience and its positivity are merely projections, then how can the positive experience, itself, and the positivity arising, therefrom, be real ?

Even though a man is provided with everything for his physical existence, he fights to build, sustain and secure a reality, physical, emotional, religious and spiritual as perceived by his ego. This is the default result of relative wisdom and not a contradiction.

25. Seeker: - Yes Master, you are absolutely right, we have missed something in us by not seeking truth of our existence; in other words, I have not sought why should I suffer mental or physical pain without any purpose or benefit? Semitic religions offer Heaven as the reward for this suffering.

But a seeker who had already understood the truth of his existence that (1) if life cannot be chosen and (2) that the pain of the flesh is in-built in it, we cannot stop taking flesh after flesh. If it is not allowed to choose life, the mind will go on taking flesh in different places in different colour, caste and religion that is the logic. I know this, it is not the re-birth which some religions claim. It is a possibility or a probability to take birth in any body that we see around the world, who are disabled, blind, poor, weak, abnormal with chronic disease or a psychopath, a thief or an assassin and so on. This state was not of their choice; it was a happening by genetic shuffling of the body and its situations. I have determined to get out of this cycle of birth and death forever. I came to India to see you and get the secret of awakening into my real state. So, tell me the way of realising and experiencing Truth to get out of this life cycle in which body-pain is in-built.

Master: - Semitic religions spread the idea that God is a power outside the body and somewhere in the universe. *Vedanta* says that everything is the reflection of *Brahman*. In each and every part of the universe, *Brahman* is the content. From *Brahman*, the *Brahmandam* (Universe) is formed. Man is a piece of *Brahman*. By the meditation or *Nirvikalpa Samadhi*, an 'I consciousness' or Self can dissolve into *Brahman*. This dissolution is termed as freedom from all or *Moksha*. It is true that *Brahman* means one who undergoes *Brama*, i.e., every man is a *Brahman* because in everybody there is *Brama*. *Vedanta* interpreted *Brahman* as God or a power separate from man. Dissolve in *Brahman* means become Truth by awakening from 'I consciousness' to a Buddha. Therefore these two statements are contradictory in *vedanta*. If the *Brahman* is separate from a man, the dissolution is not possible.

According to Awarology, awakening into the Greater Consciousness is the awakening to Truth or God. When the Consciousness is lowered by its *Sankalpa*, Impure F-*Brama* and E-*Brama* consciousness are formed by the matter and energy in space and time and this lower consciousness when 'looks' through one of its *Sankalpa* (human body), it experiences the emotions. When this lower consciousness sees the dream in the night using the memory of the brain, again it is lowered into another state giving the experiences of the dream. Therefore, in Awarology there is neither an external God nor a creation.

There is no rule of God to obey. Man wrote the rules of God to make the people slaves, because the rules of a society is found to be inefficient to control the common people. The concept of God is originated from the fear of existence and fear of death. The 'I consciousness' is the negative nature of God Consciousness or pure F- *Brama* Consciousness. So, according to Awarology, freedom from fear of existence and death are possible only by awakening

from lower consciousness to Greater / higher Consciousness; this is Enlightenment. Enlightenment is not a subject of a particular conscious level. It is the change of experience from lower consciousness to higher Consciousness. It is similar to waking up from dream to E-*Brama* consciousness, so that everybody loses the whole experience of dream and get new experience **in and of** emotions. **In the same way, everybody can wake up from E- *Brama* consciousness to pure F- *Brama* Consciousness in which the whole knowledge and experiences of a particular personality or conscious level should be completely changed into the personality of a Buddha, the man in Greater / higher Consciousness. At this moment, one experiences that he is God Himself. But he cannot declare that I am God to others because for such a Buddha, there are no others. Others are the projections or the part of the play in his higher Consciousness.**

Buddha is an ordinary and helpless man even though he is God himself. He has no power on nature (to control storm, tsunami, earth quake etc.,) he cannot cure blind man or make sweet porridge or wine from water or he cannot make money and gold from the atmosphere and so on, but he satisfies the conditions of Truth said by *Vedanta*. According to *Vedanta*, Truth is defined as the undivided Oneness, Static, Emotionless and full of Eternal bliss or *Paramananda*. This is proved only in awareness in pure F-*Brama* Consciousness. This is the state we all go through every day in our deep sleep in unawareness.

A deep sleep satisfies this conditions temporarily, as we cannot stay in deep sleep for more than 8 hours. Death also is a temporary state of deep sleep. After death we awake into E- *Brama* consciousness after 3 or 4 years, because a child's brain has to grow up to receive the link of consciousness. A Buddha is also satisfying the conditions of deep sleep in awareness, so he will be enjoying the eternal bliss throughout the day, and understands all the natural forces and the ESP were the factors of a day dream, while

an ordinary man just assumes that his deep sleep was blissful in the morning. It was a projection of his lower consciousness similar to his night dream. In night dream also he experiences a sun and its piercing heat as an experience but when he gets up in the morning he knows that there is no possibility of a sun in his bed room in the night.

The factors which made the reality by experience in a dream is only a reality in the dream conscious level itself. That reality and experience cannot go into another conscious level, higher or lower than that. This also means that in a conscious level, an experience can be produced even without real material. The natural forces and creations are felt real only in E-*Brama* conscious level; but one who is able to awake from this level to Greater / higher Conscious level (pure F-*Brama* Conscious level), there will be **no reality of natural forces and creations.**

The body of a Buddha will not follow his Consciousness when he is awakened from E- *Brama* level to pure F-*Brama* level. **There is no connection between Conscious levels and the creations and their experiences.** A king from a dream will not go into E- *Brama* world or vice-versa. The creations and our body are only a projection in a particular conscious level (E- *Brama* conscious level). They have their own evolutionary process locked in the particular consciousness, itself. **That means reality and its experiences change when consciousness moves from lower to higher or higher to lower.**

The only way to awaken from E-*Brama* consciousness to pure F- *Brama* Consciousness is to understand your GSPD in micro level either by yourself or by the help of a Master and witness it with mystical energy of the Awarological *Brahmacharya* and experience that there is no need of GSPD to exist in this world and all the experiences except the body pain is fake. This is the method of realising and experiencing Truth.

I can make you to understand Truth within four or five hours but to realise Truth you may need many years, for that you have to stay with me by surrendering your ego or use your intelligence to get out of the reality made by the mortals.

Moreover you are not faithful to your SELF. Your faith is only an acting for your existence. Now you are self dependent and knows there are evilness in you. No man of ego will agree, that he is a traitor to himself and others. **Nobody knows, that our life is a business, which runs by self deception;** when one deceives others with a lie, he never knows, that he is deceiving himself; that is the only reason why everybody is suffering and all are advised to take this suffering as the part of their life. Accept the truth that we are all evil by birth and try to get out of it. This is the right method of realising the Truth to get out of the sufferings forever.

26. Seeker: - What is the difference between the realisation of Truth and Enlightenment? People consider these are same.

Master:- Enlightenment and realisation are two stages of Greater Consciousness or pure F- *Brama* Consciousness. Enlightenment is the first and realisation is the last awakening. By the knowledge of Absolute reality of existence using logic makes the first awakening. The last awakening is Realisation. Realisation is the experience of enlightenment which is not possible by the logic. Relative logic is against the experience of Enlightenment. Without using logic or conditions of GSPD one should do his duties or *karma* in his life.

This is the most difficult part of hiking the consciousness to the last awakening (realisation). The difficulty is, that our lower consciousness is always reading the genetic behaviour of the body and is forming logic and conditions using intelligence all the time. This logic and conditions should be broken, for that you need a

Master. In other words one is enlightened with sharp logic and the realisation is done by no logic.

This is the most difficult part of the realisation and the whole wise people failed in this practise. When one gets little knowledge, he thinks that he is getting the realisation or experience of that knowledge. Those experiences are hallucinations of the mind. Mind is GSPD; it can hallucinate any imagination; therefore, through no-mind, a person can hike the consciousness to the level of realisation. Realisation is not an emotional experience. It is beyond the experience or no mind state. All the human Gods except Buddha like people never reaches the stage of realisation. The doomed mind will strongly imagine the Oneness (*Advaita*) and the mind materialises this imagination by *Mathybrama* experience like vision of some God, experience of getting richness by luck, some extra sensory perceptions of some hysterical energy in body etc; etc; and get into the trap of birth and death. And people think these are the natures of a Buddha or a person realising Truth.

The enlightenment is possible by the mind and realisation is possible by no-mind. But nobody knows what no-mind is. A mind cannot make a no-mind but unfortunately every seekers are trying to make no-mind by mind, it is foolish. Mind is the shadow or the reflection of Truth. A shadow or a reflection cannot be destroyed by any method except switching off the light or removing the object on the path of the ray. Truth is reflected in a human body as an 'I consciousness'. If experience is the criteria of reality, 'I consciousness' cannot die or vanish forever. For the death of an 'I consciousness' one should prove himself that all the E- *Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences are not real or having no influence in oneself.

There are two types of Enlightenment. The first one is possible only by witnessing E -*Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences. Gautham Buddha is the right example for it. The second one is mental enlightenment in which a person develops positive attitudes and emotions. These are

considered as God's qualities or it is a 'call of God' and a man having these qualities are becoming human God. In this enlightenment, God is an outside power. They think and teach that one can get the power of God and he can share it and bless others.

In all the religions, blessing is a very important part. People are gathering in this spiritual institutions for buying blessings by giving charity. Therefore, these institutions and the human Gods become immensely rich. All the existing religions in this world are originated from these kind of 'enlightened' people. They are called mystics or prophets or saints or *Devata*. In this enlightenment, God is a mystery (so mystic), or a fortune teller (**so prophet**), or the mediator in between God and man (so saints) or God is a supplier of wealth, blessings and curse (*Devata*). These human Gods and his devotees will never question the meaning of their own existence.

Gautham Buddha's enlightenment was entirely different. He was very ordinary, in his enlightenment, he knew the reality of his existence. He saw everything decaying and his body was paining for survival and had no aim for it and also he felt that he was trapped in the cycle of birth and death without any exit. One who knows this Truth, is really enlightened and when it becomes the experience, the realisation is happened. Buddha realised this Truth after 12 years.

Gautham Buddha was enlightened when he left his palace and his family, but we are all taught that he left his palace in search of the secret behind an old man's death. Only a fool can leave his house in search of the secret of death, a normal man cannot leave his house and wife and new born baby only for a silly reason. These are false stories woven by false gurus and so called scholars. He left his house in search of experiencing his real nature. **This state, he called Realisation. Nirvana follows Realisation; the determination of returning to the source, from where the observer started his journey to flesh.** It is a journey to

nothingness from everything, where the whole universe and *jiva* (life) evolved in space and time. That is why Buddha is nicknamed as God of Nothingness. Now the western intellectuals has proved that nothingness is not nothingness at all!! It is the source of virtual particles and its anti-particles.

Therefore, Enlightenment and realisation are not same. Enlightenment is the knowing of the theory of Truth and realisation is the experience of Truth. You are enlightened, you know the chemistry of your Self. You can start practising to make your wisdom real. Enlightenment is like knowing the theory of swimming but realisation is experiencing the swimming. Both cannot be one.

27. Seeker:- A man/woman is a great possibility of enlightenment. But in effect nobody is interested in his / her enlightenment. Enlightenment is a promise of life in bliss. Even then why people stay aloof from Enlightenment?

Master: - The Real Enlightenment is happened by the knowledge of two realities. **1.** I am the only reality and the universe and other living beings and matter are only the *Nama-roopas* or name and forms in my consciousness. This can be easily proved that I cannot have others experience in me as such. For eg; when a man is hungry, I cannot have the experience of his hunger in the very moment in me. Therefore, on the basis of experience, one who experiences is the only reality; others are only his informations by his five sense organs in his conscious field. Beyond the limit of the sense organs and without consciousness there is no experience of others. In other words, the enlightenment is the knowledge that everything including my body is mortal and in this mortality there is pain. I am not the body and the mind. People do not like this knowledge of Oneness and ignore the pain because they think that this will spoil the emotional happiness in relationships. Nobody is ready to go beyond the mind to enjoy the eternal happiness

(the neutral state of mind) in their flesh. Nobody knows or does not want to know that there is a limitless happiness waiting for them when their body lives in pure F - *Brama* Consciousness and not in the mind. Nobody knows that mind is a cancer in their consciousness by the presence of GSPD which cannot be cured by any method except witnessing.

2. Second reality is the reality by the experiences. If there is no experience, there is no reality at all. Nobody has ever thought the reality determined by the experience is only the relative reality in a particular conscious level. When a person is ready to awake from one conscious level to another conscious level, the whole reality of one conscious level is absent in the other and a new reality is appeared.

Our dream is the best proof. We experience fear, anxiety, pleasure etc; in our night dream but when we awake into daylight, we remember our experiences of fear and pain and deny the reality of materials which appeared in our bed-room. Similarly, when we awake from E- *Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness to pure F- *Brama* Consciousness, immediately the fear of death vanishes and the experiences of others, natural forces, energy and matter are becoming insignificant. So, we are forced to deny the reality of the universe except the physical pain. That means a Buddha who is awakened from lower consciousness to higher Consciousness understands that E- *Brama* consciousness is not like the dream. When we awake from dream to E-*Brama* consciousness both physical and mental pain in the dream are absent because dream and E- *Brama* world are entirely different conscious levels. But when a Buddha awakes from E-*Brama* consciousness to pure F-*Brama* Consciousness, he understands that the whole mental pain is completely absent but the body pain remains. Because these are the three conscious levels (Impure F-*Brama* , E- *Brama* and *Mathybrama* conscious levels) of day life, so that the materials which produced the reality in day

life will not vanish with the hike of consciousness. It is a reality which exist in space and time. **Therefore total vanishing of day life consciousness is possible only by evolution, as they are mortals.**

E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* are the conscious levels of relative experiences and realities, whereas, pure F- *Brama* Consciousness is the absolute experience and reality level. In other words E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* are the mind level experiences and reality and pure F- *Brama* is no-mind level of experience and reality. In E- *Brama* and *Mathybrama* level, there are thousands of emotional experiences connected to life, but in pure F- *Brama* there is only one absolute experience, that is the body pain to exist in this world of evolution in presence of so many hostile and unhostile factors and creatures. **As far as the secret of *jiva* is not revealed in any conscious levels, man is destined to suffer the pain, helplessly without end.** As there is pain in every conscious level, the consciousness itself is negative part of Truth. Even in Buddha Consciousness there is pain. Experiences are the curse of consciousness. So, man is the only cursed one among other species of the world.

Therefore, Buddha realises that physical pain is the reality which can be even extended to higher Consciousness. So, body pain is the most powerful experience which cannot be witnessed even in pure F- *Brama* Consciousness. **If a Buddha is helpless regarding his body pain due to some diseases or accidents (for eg; Ramana Maharshi) what is the point in being a Buddha? So, all the people are trying to get some super natural power to overcome death and pain of existence. That is why people stay aloof from real enlightenment.** The psychic human Gods spread the idea that there are methods to get the power of God to escape from all the pain and sufferings of life. Enlightenment is only the knowledge to escape from the pain forever.

3. The third thing is, these psychic human Gods lie to the people, that they are the only saviors deputed by God to save the people from their mental and physical pain.

So, people gather around them and donate their property and wealth to these fraud human Gods and Gurus and become their slaves. Even the intelligent and rich people are also trapped by these human Gods, because everybody's intelligence is working by the fear of existence and death. They all think that death is real.

28. Seeker:- Please, explain different levels of consciousness?

Master:- There are six levels of consciousness. 1. Pure F- *Brama*, 2. Impure F- *Brama*, 3. E- *Brama*, 4. *Mathybrama* consciousness which are altogether known as *jagrath* or day life consciousness. 5. Dream, and 6. Deep sleep.

Pure F- *Brama* Consciousness is a conscious level which a man can **attain**. **In this Consciousness one feels undivided, static, emotionless and full of eternal bliss, if there is no pain in body by any diseases or accidents.** This Conscious level is absolutely free from logic and cause and effect. It is a pure experience of deep sleep in awareness. So this experience is called the experience of Truth or God. It is not at all transferable by any kind of intelligence. A man who awakes into this Conscious level is known as a Buddha. A Buddha is a man, who experiences only one experience, in each and every moment with his five sense organs, that his body and the universe are mortals.

Impure F- *Brama* consciousness means the experience of many in *jiva* or objects with five sense organs. There are thousands of objective experiences in this conscious level and it is the most powerful experiences of all conscious levels. In these experiences, the one who experiences is known as man. All the experiences can be transferred to others by logic and scientific methods, so that science and technology can be developed. In this conscious level, all the mortals are appeared to be real. **Every experiences in this conscious level is exactly the opposite of pure F-*Brama* Consciousness. So that, this conscious level is known as the shadow or the reflection of the Truth. A shadow or reflection will be exactly the opposite of the real or the original.**

E- *Brama* consciousness is the inner experience of a man by certain chemicals like hormones and enzymes. All emotions of life like anger, revenge, hatred, love, compassion, faith and kindness are these experiences which make the life real. This emotional experiences works spontaneously by the imagination or thoughts and perceptions of situations. These experiences are personal, which cannot be transferred to others as such. But similar experiences can be created in others by giving imaginations, thoughts and perceptions of situations. It is less real than Impure F- *Brama* experiences and reality.

Mathybrama consciousness creates experiences with unreal objects and energy, so it is the hallucination of the mind. It is the mind-set of a psycho. This is happened by the reality, created by the E- *Brama* experiences, more strongly in a person. When a man wants to possess the unreal objects, wealth and persons (relatives) very strongly, he forgets totally, the mortality of everything and is turned into abnormal. In this state when one brings strong imagination with the help of a belief with hundred percent sincerity, the consciousness projects their desires using hallucinations. Therefore these people will have ESP, vision and experience of God as an outside power, certain hysterical experiences like *kundalini*, aura, vision of some ghost or died souls, miracles, seeing other's future events and so on.

All the religious people who believe a creator outside the universe are these kind of **psychos** because they cannot prove this power scientifically. *Mathybrama* consciousness is a world of illusions. Metaphysics is the science they use to prove, that all these illusions are true. This is a self and mass hypnotism. Most of these experiences cannot be transferred from one person to another, but by mass hypnotism or tricks some of these experiences can be transferred by the method of science. This is the most unreal conscious level among these four levels.

Dream is the fifth level of consciousness in which memory of the brain is used to experience a reality. It is

lower than day life consciousness. Dream is an experience with pictures of memory so, it is lower than day dream (*Mathybrama*). Both are same for one reason that when the consciousness is hiked, the objects and energy which created the experiences will **vanish at the very moment**.

Deep sleep is the sixth conscious level in which the observer is completely absent. It is the state of Truth in unawareness, in this state there is no others and the self. No emotions and movements. So, this state satisfies the definition of Truth or God, the undivided Oneness, Static, and Neutral except the Eternal bliss in awareness. As there is no awareness, the undivided Oneness and Eternal bliss is not experienced. It can be experienced if one can awake from E- *Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness to pure F- *Brama* Consciousness (Buddha Consciousness). Even though the deep sleep is in unawareness, when we wake up from sleep to day light, we agree that, we were alone in this sleep and it was very blissful.

In these six levels of consciousness, every day we awake from sleep to dream, dream to Impure F-*Brama*, E- *Brama* and *Mathybrama* and again we go from Impure F- *Brama*, E- *Brama* and *Mathybrama* to dream, and to sleep and all of us have the separate experience and reality in each and every conscious levels. Except Gautham Buddha, no man has ever thought, that there is an awakening from these five conscious levels to pure F- *Brama* Consciousness. This is the secret we lost in eons. Otherwise Gautham Buddha and some unknown sages of *Vedanta* would have been the heroes and saviours of this world from its sufferings.

The main reason for this is the presence of mind or 'I consciousness' formed by the presence of GSPD. The mind is the lower level of consciousness, experiencing *pain* and fear of death as its nature. This fear forces a man not to try to awake from E-*Brama* consciousness to pure F-*Brama* Consciousness because, he thinks that, he may lose the possessions in the E- *Brama* world even though he knows it

is mortal. Thus a man is fooled by his own mind. So, man is afraid of Enlightenment for being scared of losing possessions and the fear of losing the momentary happiness by the mortal worldly materials and life forms and his knowledge of creation by a God outside.

29. Seeker:- Please tell me what are the circumstances and the reasons of a man being a seeker? **In Semitic religions, there is no seeking. Simply obey the rules of God, you will be in heaven.** They all believe that God has given some rules of living through prophets so, there is **no point of seeking**. **In *Vedanta*, it is said that Truth or consciousness (both are considered same) itself got into the bondage of life and death and by itself it will get out of it. There is no reason for both.** This means that man should use his free-will to get out of it. In some part of the *Vedanta*, it is also said that man is born to do some *karma* on earth which is known as *Prarebdha karma* (a forced duty). But it is not mentioned that who is forcing this duty on us. Only after completing or in the middle of completion one may search Truth with his intelligence. Please explain the real cause of seeking.

Master:- Every man is a seeker. But what he seeks, is happiness and pleasure in mortality, it results in his sufferings. If he is little bit intelligent he can think, that all the beliefs of religions and *Vedanta* are not scientific or logic. In some other cases a man may be in a luxurious life. He may get bored by the life in abundance and in momentary happiness which may create a mood change and an unpeaceful state, which may be felt as suffering, and may lead him to become a seeker of reality. Awarology also finds that the real seeking is spontaneous even though man has awareness and free-will. Man's intelligence is not fit for using his awareness and free-will for his eternal freedom and right way to find the meaning of his existence. Everyone is fooled by his own GSPD.

Faith is one of the programmes of GSPD not to seek TRUTH. So, everybody accepts a faith without applying intelligence or a logic. All the religions are getting stronger and stronger by this nature of mind. No religious men are applying logic in their faith even though he is intelligent. In all the situations of his life he is applying logic in everything except in his faith. To throw away a faith which is supposed to be against his life, he has, to think and find the right reasons and experiences. Whereas, to accept a belief, he needs nothing. Blindly everybody accepts a belief; but to throw it away, everybody needs many reasons and experiences; this is absurd and the super trick of one's mind. This nature of mind cannot be justified. So, man is a slave of his own mind. Mind has its own independent command for its existence. So, mind is an autonomous system formed against Truth by the presence of GSPD (possessiveness). That is why the mind or 'I consciousness' is showing exactly the opposite nature of Truth. The mind is the system which is the main reason behind not searching Truth. Everybody uses mind to search Truth, it is absurd. A seeker is **born** when mind is slowly getting out from his GSPD and becoming a divergent. **Only a divergent can understand a Buddha and accepts him as a Master.**

A man spends his whole life in unawareness but he uses his awareness only for the materialisation of his desires. No man is using his awareness unconditionally to find who he is. If we are unaware, the mind dictates by its emotions to lead us to darkness using hormones and enzymes. Emotions normally leads a man to cruelty, infatuation, revenge etc; and cause to suffer.

The pain of the body and the mind taking birth without our will in many possible ways are strong causes to become a seeker in our life.

Human life is haunted by four types of pain. 1. The pain of existence (hunger, thirst and lack of living situations), 2. The pain due to accidents, 3. Pain due to deadly diseases, 4. The mental sufferings due to GSPD. Out of these four

types of pain, three are absolutely real and fourth one is fake. When we check the statistical values of suicide, it is found that the mental sufferings is more powerful than the pain of the existence. So, these four reasons might have forced a man to become a good seeker, but in effect everybody accepts these four sufferings as a part of their life, or as a bi-product of his seeking of happiness and pleasure. Man is a fool in the sense that, he purposefully lost his eternal bliss and seeks momentary happiness throughout his life. We cannot say that this is the ignorance of a man. It is the animalistic stubbornness of a man. Because he ignores the comparison between the 'quantity' of pain and sufferings with his happiness and pleasure during a life time. **Ironically man is living a life in which he is comparing everything in his life for the acceptance and rejection except in the case of pain and *sukha*.** Everybody knows that they are getting only momentary happiness, even then they are ready to sacrifice their sufferings for it.

All the semitic religions believe that there is an omnipotent power which created the universe and the human beings. **This is only a belief not a fact which can be proved by logic or science.** Their logic and argument of an outside God is the presence of natural forces and the complications of creation of the universe and the secret of life. They think that all the sufferings and pain are given by God due to the **sin** of man. They consider the uncertainty of life, extra sensory perceptions and experiences by the *Mathybrama* of the lower consciousness as the experiences given by God. That is an acute state of a psycho. In most of the cases these religions use black magic and tricks to cheat the people as God's power. That is the reason why Awarology considers the present spirituality as doomed one.

What is *karma* projected by *Vedanta*? No creatures in this world feel that they have *karma*. *Karma* is the activity needed for existence. As there is no consciousness in other creatures they do not feel that they are existing, so, they cannot divide their means of existence into positive and

negative using awareness and they don't have any ill feelings of their *karma* for their existence. Only man divides *karma* into positive and negative using his awareness. How can a positive *karma* or virtue make man a seeker? A positive *karma* is a super trick to conceal an injustice or an inborn right of a man. Any man who is born in this world without his choice or knowing his status in it, has a right of getting a piece of land to survive, if he is born in a poor family without any land. Religious people and rich men are donating him something for his existence as their charity for the sake of Heaven. But nobody knows that a God Himself is born as a man in this world and become helpless and begs for existence to his own *Namaroopas* (name and forms), a super trick of *Maya*. Therefore a positive attitude of a man is not a virtue for the Heaven because there is no Heaven at all. It is the birth right of a man to have a piece of land, house and basic needs of his existence which are owned by others in the name of rules and not a bounty of anybody.

Positive part of the *Karma* is against one's seeking Truth. Man, being a conscious animal, when interacts with others will go through a conscious prick by the awareness of vice and virtue. No one can justify his *Karma* absolutely right, so that a normal man's mind will be full of guilty consciousness. All the unexpected incidents in one's life is charged on *karma*, which will be understood as the effect of his *karma* either in present or in the past life. Therefore a seeker is born only when one goes beyond the vice and virtue and his conscious prick given by religion and civilisation. For that he needs a real Master. But, when the Master makes one to be bold enough to go beyond one's vice and virtue, the seeker stops his seeking and leaves him because his problem of life in fear by the conscious prick is being solved, but he will not succeed in life. So, real Master will not accept such seekers. From the very beginning, a Master will understand the attitude of a seeker. Everybody is seeking eternal bliss in material. Nobody knows that eternal bliss is the natural state of pure F- *Brama* Consciousness. Without awakening into pure F- *Brama* Consciousness there is no

possibility of getting it in mind. Nobody wants to kill his mind because mind is the entity which gives him experiences.

A man having common sense is a seeker. A seeker is hidden in a man from childhood to death but he is misled by the reality of happiness produced by his experiences and confused by the guilty consciousness. So, he seeks to be a doctor, engineer, artist, teacher etc; thus a seeker of Truth is descended to a seeker of good and happy existence of his life. Thousands and thousands of birth is being spent for seeking happiness and peaceful life. But, the result was only confusion and depression. This confusion and depression is exploited by all the human Gods in the name of spirituality and become millionaires. Man's intelligence is so tricky by the GSPD, that, he is always finding some reasons for not seeking the real Truth. As I mentioned earlier that, he is afraid of losing his momentary happiness in possessive love, compassion and sex.

There are three obstacles in a man not to seek Truth. 1. He cannot help to think that his life in *jagrath* is not real, so that possessiveness to dear and near cannot be witnessed. 2. A man is full of compunction, the whole system of bringing up his life fills his heart with guilty consciousness. Nobody can empty the compunction from his life by any method, awakening into Buddha Consciousness is the only way for it. 3. Nobody can make positive money for his minimum existence. It is the wealth which is not contaminated with any desire.

When I was 28 years old, I got married. Before the marriage I never asked anybody that, would the married life be successful. After my life became a hell, I started enquiring whether others succeeded in their married life, the answer was shocking and negative. This is the way of everybody's seeking the truth. A seeker seeks when he falls in a trap of *Maya*. How can a man in a trap, find Truth? The trap of *Maya* and mind are double locked by 1. The emotion of possessiveness, 2. The rule of the society for the

disciplined life which is protected by police and government. Nobody can unlock them even if he is enlightened or awakened. So, we see only trapped seekers in this world, not a free seeker. I have met so many seekers who have not got married (celibates) but they were also trapped in their own way of possessiveness, compunction, selfishness, greed and desires. These celibates are very much afraid of married life. Our inborn ability of seeking is re-directed to the seeking of mortal life and possessions.

A man of positive thinking is a very good seeker but he never attains *Nirvana*. This is quite contradictory to normal understanding. He is a man of virtues. Most of the young people have some virtues in their attitude. So that they all want to help and serve the society and some of them join in religious institutions as monks and nuns whose ideology is that serving poor and morbid is the way to heaven.

A man of virtue only thinks about others whereas, a man of vice thinks about himself only. Realisation is knowing and experiencing of One's Self.

It is very difficult to accept ourselves that, there is evilness and unfaithfulness in our heart. 'Somebody' is there in our mind always thinking that 'I am a good man'. 'I have some virtue in me'. So that I help people and do virtues for them. Nobody can prove himself that our virtue is a super trick of our intelligence, to create inequality in our social life. If the whole land and wealth of a country or a society had been equally distributed, there would have no need of virtue. In a society of inequality, rich can remain more richer always and the poor will accept their poverty as their fate.

30. Seeker:- What is our identity and reality in pure F-*Brama* Consciousness?

Master:- There is no separate identity for a man. Man has only one identity that, he is Truth or the real God. We have only one identity that is the only real identity, you may call it as God or Truth. It is like God descended into a dream namely E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama*

consciousness. It is the *sankalpa* of the God, makes Him a man. God receives another name or identity according to His religion, caste and colour in which he is born.

He is born as a man. It may be Joseph, Ram or Abdulla, that means, seven hundred and fifty crores of names are put for one God. Some may have identical names too. When you go into the dream level, again, you change your name into a beggar or a king. In deep sleep, there is no identity at all, the consciousness is beyond light and darkness, the absolute unawareness. When you wake up into pure F-*Brama* Consciousness, the feeling of Oneness merges all the names into a single name that is God or Truth or Self.

The pure F- *Brama* Consciousness means the consciousness of a Buddha who is experiencing the mortality of the universe in his and others body in each and every seconds. But a man in E- *Brama* consciousness knows the mortality by the death of all the life forms and rusting of the matter, but he always forget it by the emotional experiences of E-*Brama* consciousness. That means for a man in E-*Brama* consciousness, the mortality is only a knowledge not an experience. That is why he is always forgetting it. But a Buddha not only knows the mortality, but also realises it in every moment. Hence his consciousness is named as pure F- *Brama* Consciousness or a Realised one.

The eternal bliss is the only experience of the highest Con- sciousness. In this bliss, one experiences that, I am Undivided, Static and having no emotional experiences. Pure F- *Brama* Consciousness is a level of consciousness in which the division of positive and negative are absent, even when there is body and brain. Sense organs and the brain are the tools which spontaneously divides consciousness into positive and negative emotional experiences. This spontaneous activity is stopped, when one wakes up into pure F- *Brama* Consciousness with his body. This spontaneous action is the reason of losing the identity as a God or Truth.

The Eternal bliss and Neutrality (*Nissangatha*) are the real nature of pure F-*Brama* Consciousness. Eternal bliss and Neutrality of consciousness cannot be felt in the form of emotional experiences. It gives an unexplicable experience beyond the experience. When the brain splits this neutrality or eternity into momentary happiness or *sukha*, it becomes an experience. Therefore when a man experiences this momentary happiness and *sukha*, it is the emotional experience of eternal bliss. But it cannot exist for a long time because the memory brings GSPD and destroys it.

A man is a great possibility of experiencing pure F-*Brama* Consciousness in his body without mind, this is the state of Buddha. A Buddha will have only a basic GSPD for the existence of his body on earth. Only after the death of the body, Buddha is dissolved into Truth, a state of bliss beyond the sleep or the everlasting sleep. The important point is that the eternal bliss cannot be experienced as the mental happiness and *sukha* without changing into emotions using an equipment or projector namely human body.

As there is only One in pure F- *Brama* Consciousness, he cannot experience that I am a God. 'I' exist only when there is a second. For an experience and a name, one needs the second or duality. In E- *Brama* consciousness we have the experiences of several.

In this Oneness, only a Buddha knows that, I was self deceptive and evilhearted. But in lower consciousness this is not possible. This is the strong experience and reality of a Buddha. Unfortunately he cannot teach this fact to others because there is a strong 'gravity' in everybody's mind not to accept, that I am evil. So, a man of pure F-*Brama* Consciousness becomes silent.

31. Seeker:- What is the hindrance of getting the experience of pure F- *Brama* Consciousness ?

Master:- One's mind is the only hindrance of experiencing the pure F- *Brama* Consciousness. When a human body

is being used as a projector by Truth, awareness and free-will are appeared. These awareness and free-will are the track to go back to Truth from its projection. In other words, when Truth is linked to the human body and its five sense organs as a projector to see the projection, using consciousness, immediately it creates awareness and freewill. This awareness splits Oneness into a *Brama* of dual or many; Static into a *Brama* of moving and Neutrality into a *Brama* of emotions. So that, the eternal bliss is converted into pain of the body. Immediately consciousness becomes negative or doomed one. This splitting is again continued into positive and negative, that is either black or white, good or bad, vice or virtue, positive or negative electric charges, matter and anti-matter and so on. This creates an imperfect system known as mind or 'I consciousness' which thinks that, I am the body and the mind and what I perceive is real. This makes sufferings. No imperfect system can be made into perfect by any kind of intelligence because this imperfection is not real but a projection. In a projection there is no meaning in perfect or imperfect.

The free-will of the mind has the ability to choose which of these positive and negative should be accepted. Unfortunately, the mind or man selected only negatives, thinking that, it is positive, till now this process is going on. It is the natural tendency of the mind or lower consciousness to select negatives thinking that it is positive. What all things he does and thinks in his life are negatives thinking that they should be positive to life. But in result, everything is turned into negative and against his life. So, everybody thinks at least once in his life for committing suicide or to kill somebody due to vengeance, because mind cannot be positive at any cost. Positivity is only a trick of the mind. Richness, ability and intelligence do not make one's life positive.

This happens only when mind is addicted to GSPD. If there is no GSPD in mind, the mind can select only absolute

positives and bring the eternal bliss of pure F-*Brama* Consciousness into eternal peace, happiness, *sukha* and prosperity. Even if all scientific technologies revolutionised the world, in effect, they all turned the world into hell for all the creatures. What all social reforms and ideologies and religious methods were introduced for the betterment of humanity, they all turned into negative and almost all the people are suffering from mind and body. The development in agriculture and in medical science also have turned into negative for the people, the apparent reason for this negatives may be some multinational companies and over population. But the real reason is the GSPD hidden in each one of us.

What is the importance of rules in a society? Every person should have the right to live in a society in peace and harmony but, in effect all the rules were manipulated for negatives and some became immensely rich and powerful, majority became poor and slaves, suffering for their basic needs because everybody has the tendency of choosing the negatives. Even if a slave gets a chance to misuse a rule, he will also forget his past, since everybody's mind is negative.

The GSPD in our mind forces the body to execute negatives. This is turned into a burden for the body and body is suffering. GSPD is a programme in mind and body, which is run by a positive matter and positive energy in the form of hormones and enzymes and forces of life. The mind and body forms a strong system and it is genetically strengthened in each generations. So, there is no hope of experiencing pure F- *Brama* Consciousness crossing the barrier of these chemical realities and hallucinations.

A child is born as a baby animal showing every nature of it. At the age of four or five, Truth or God in the form of Consciousness is linked to his brain, reads his genetic programme in the body and get into E- *Brama* experiences which is the middle conscious level of *Jagrath*. F-*Brama* is

higher and *Mathybrama* is lower than E- *Brama* consciousness. Unfortunately, from the very beginning of his childhood, he is taught religion by his parents first and later by the priest. Religion makes the child to lower his consciousness again into *Mathybrama* consciousness, which is full of faiths having no logic. Rarely the children can ask the questions about a faith. Even if he had a doubt, it will not be answered properly.

By an experiment we can prove that E- *Brama* experience (anger, revenge, compassion, love, sex etc;) is due to the chemical reality by checking the presence of hormones and enzymes in a body. Whereas, we cannot get any proof by checking one's blood or flesh to make sure that one is a Christian or a Hindu or a Jew. That means *Mathybrama* experience is absolutely a psychic experience which is more powerful than E- *Brama* nature of a person.

In schools, children are taught physical and social sciences and these sciences are the studies of E- *Brama* experiences which are in relative cause and effect and logic. A child never gets a chance to learn the Absolute knowledge and experience of pure F-*Brama* Consciousness. **No science has been developed to teach a child to look into an event and a phenomenon with *Vasthunishtatha*, because the last logic (*Vasthunishtatha*) of every event and phenomenon will be realisation of mortality.** In pure F-*Brama* there is only one absolute knowledge and an experience that the whole creation is with mortals including the observer's body and body pain is the absolute experience and reality. Therefore, that life has no meaning and purpose. If a child is taught this Truth, he will never commit suicide or kill his family members or desire others wealth when he is matured.

When a child finishes his education at the age of 25 or 30 he sees many realities instead of one. He does not know these relative realities cannot be materialised in a mortal world of projection. It is similar to a person going to collect the money spread on a road in a movie. If there is no absolute purpose for a life, why should we all search for a

relative purpose, because, all the relative purposes are fake? Thousands of E- *Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences and knowledge conceal the Absolute knowledge and experiences of pure F- *Brama* Consciousness.

Buddhahood is an open possibility only for a man. But the mind will never allow one to look into pure F-*Brama* Consciousness. **Sometimes you may think that atheism will help a person to become a Buddha but it is the opposite of *Mathybrama* religion and equally powerful.** They are the people who doubt, if, there is a God outside. A doubt is a powerful *Mathybrama* imagination, which is equally strong that if there is God. If there is no religion, atheism will also disappear.

A child should be taught *Vasthunishtatha* or Absolute reality of his birth that, his life is unwanted and it is full of misery and pain having no purpose. An educationist may think that it is a negative teaching. A Buddha is a man who taught himself this negativity and became a Buddha. Can anybody think that a Buddha is negative to the society? If a child is taught this negativity, at the age of 25 or 30 he will become a Buddha. **Of course a Buddha will never reproduce because he knows that re-production is a sin. It is a most cruel act in this world, that a paining body is creating another paining body, without any purpose.**

Even a common intelligence cannot accept this foolishness. This is not a threat to the society or extinction of human race because even if a child is taught from the very beginning to attain a Buddha Consciousness, is a chance of one in a crore. And it is not against the society because even now the world is full of nuns, priests and monks who are celibates. But by the teaching of the Absolute realities, a society can mould people having higher Consciousness than E-*Brama* consciousness. Bringing a child into higher Consciousness does not mean making him a Buddha, because being a Buddha is not easy. But a society moulded in higher Consciousness will never manufacture alcohol and

plastics and tell the people not to use it, this is the drawback of our existing education in every level.

Therefore, there is no hindrance for experiencing Buddha Consciousness. Everybody is born into the possibility of Buddha Consciousness and *Mathybrama* consciousness into 50:50 chances but nobody is availing Buddha Consciousness, that is the power of *Maya* and the mind. It is similar to the fund allotted by the central government, which is not utilised by the state government by the lack of efficiency.

32. Seeker:- Many mystics of the world said that Truth cannot be defined, it is beyond the logic and experience. Please explain.

Master:- Most of the mystics spread the idea that, Truth is a super natural power which created the universe or the *Brahmandam*. They all misunderstood that the death is real. All the natural forces were considered as God's power. No one, even doubted that, these are all *Brama* or projections of Consciousness linked to human brain.

Any projection can be witnessed or observed. But, there is a great difference between witnessing and observing. An observer forgets his identity temporarily and accepts the identity of some characters in the projection. In this way we all enjoy a film. When the observer wants to enjoy a film, he should come down from a 'higher' Consciousness to little 'lower' consciousness temporarily. For eg., Joseph is watching a film as an observer on a chair. When Joseph forgets his identity as Joseph, temporarily by lowering his consciousness he starts to enjoy the film and identifies himself with some characters of it. With the movement of the character, he suffers or enjoys the characters emotions forgetting that he is Joseph watching a film. This is the nature of an observer. But a witness is different. While watching the film, if Joseph is not forgetting his identity and sees the film as a projection, he cannot enjoy the film as he is a witness for it.

All the *Brama* experiences of a man in this universe is a projection. But nobody felt it as a projection, because everybody became observers, by lowering their consciousness with emotions and situations. If one determine to become a witness with some technique to this projection, immediately he finds himself as awakened into pure F-*Brama* Consciousness watching a show (life), in the name of Joseph or Ram or Rahim. So far in the history of human beings a few people have witnessed this projection of E-*Brama* consciousness.

Only one or two persons like Gautham Buddha witnessed this and turned into a Buddha (witness) from an observer, Siddhartha. But the secrets or techniques behind Buddha's witnessing was lost and made him a human God. This fact can be proved very easily. If somebody had witnessed the whole E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences in his life, he would have become a Buddha, and be embarrassed in front of an experience which couldn't be witnessed. That experience is nothing but the pain of the existence (the pain of hunger, thirst, severe temperatures, diseases and accidents).

In the whole history of human Gods, mystics and prophets, no one has ever mentioned, that the body pain is the one and only one Absolute reality of human existence which can be solved permanently forever. Every sufferings of the mind by the emotions can be easily witnessed and come out of it. But no witnessing is possible to stop the pain of the body. No religious scripture have mentioned that the pain of the existence of the body is the fundamental reality from which man should get out forever. Instead of that, the whole religions offered an unknown place namely Paradise or Heaven as the compensation for mental sufferings and body pain, whereas, *Vedanta* advised the people to dissolve into *Brahman* or undivided Consciousness (nobody knows what is the meaning of it). From this, we can understand that the whole religions and spiritual sciences cheated the people.

The whole human beings are observers, so that everybody identifies himself as a person with a name, caste, and a religion and suffer the emotions in the form of mental pain and little happiness. In fact, the one and only God or Truth projects a 'film' using a projector (human body), and misunderstands the body and the universe as real. The God comes down to a lower consciousness (*Jagrath* consciousness) and recognises Himself as a person and enjoys happiness and momentarily pleasure and suffer mental and physical pain permanently, because He forgot the technique of witnessing the show similar to a josph who is forgetting his identity while watching a film.

This experience of Absolute reality (pain) can be realised only by a Buddha who is a witness of E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences completely. For a man having a mind, pain is only a momentary experience. He rectifies the pain with medicines or some spiritual methods. When the pain is gone, he forgets it. There is a great difference between the experience and the realisation. Knowledge and experience are only coding of the mind. But a realisation is something beyond the mind or absence of mind.

From birth to death everybody is suffering acute mental and physical pain. But these sufferings are only their knowledge and experience.

That is why they consider it, as a part of their life and suffer it with pleasure, for their God or their children or their husband and wife or parents and friends, or for unknown heaven. Sometimes they suffer it even for a stranger. If this pain was their realisation, one would have immediately determined for their *Nirvana*. This proves that no mystics, human Gods and prophets has ever witnessed E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences to the last level. Witnessing is the only way to Truth or pure F-*Brama* Consciousness or God, there is no other option.

Our educational system is developing only the mind. The mind is a group of informations, which we call

knowledge. Education is increasing our knowledge and the knowledge inclines the consciousness. The basic nature of lower consciousness is fear. Our education is creating intelligent people with fear or using the fear, the intelligence is developed. The fear leads to war and sufferings of mind and body again. Therefore we should have schools for small children to hike the consciousness to the level of realisation. And these children will mould a better society without caste, religion, and politics and so on. And the society will live in absolute peace and happiness.

By witnessing every experiences in life, Buddha realises that the whole experiences are only projections of mind, which conceals the absoluteness of the body pain. The human flesh is a medium, to transfer the pain to the consciousness. But, by observing every experiences, an ordinary man understands that the whole experiences are real and pain of the flesh is one of the thousands of experiences, so that he considers it as the part of his life. There is a big gap between a man of realisation and a man of understanding. They are two persons in two different conscious levels, but both are conscious beings. Therefore, if a prophet, or a mystic, or a human God is not standing for *Nirvana*, is an ordinary observer, either a magician or a psycho or one who experiences *Mathybrama*. Only one or two persons like Gautham Buddha or Nansen or some mythological character like sage Ashtavakra are exceptions.

A Buddha who is shocked to see the pain of the human flesh, the only reality, by the realisation, determines to stop the projection forever, because life is an idiotic game by paying the body pain, as the ticket charge. A Buddha realises his identity in pure F- *Brama* Consciousness which is undivided Oneness, Static and Emotionless state. Its nature is full of Eternal Bliss, that means a deep sleep in awareness. This is the experience of Truth in pure F-*Brama* Consciousness. It is an experience beyond the emotional experiences of the mind. It is the experience of pure F-

Brama Consciousness in presence of the body. So, Truth is definable, which can be experienced even if it is beyond the logic and language.

All men and mystics are against Paradise, the perfect system of life. A perfect system does not need any logic and cause and effect and no mad emotions like stubbornness, infatuations and jealousy. But an imperfect system needs all these to hide the imperfection and make everybody feel that it is perfect. That is the wisdom and knowledge of mystics and ordinary people. The Great Sage Ashtavakra said “ no need of knowledge and meditation for self realisation”. If we are happy for six days, the seventh day we will feel some unknown discomfort in our life; because we are evil by birth. To know and experience Truth nothing is needed, simply know our own evilness and get out of it. If you think that something is needed for Truth, the evilness starts playing on you.

33. Seeker:- To attain absolute knowledge and absolute experience one needs 100 % sincerity to himself. Please explain what kind of sincerity is this, how can we become sincere to ourselves?

Master:- Realisation is possible only when one is 100% sincere to himself. In our life we are all sincere to others for existence and wealth and fame. Anybody can be 100% sincere to others for his betterment. That sincerity cannot be used to attain realisation. It is the sincerity formed, by the false knowledge, that all the creations are real and my personality is true. A man who is sincere to his possession, wealth, fame and lives for others is not a seeker of Truth. He will never want to know the meaning of his existence. Anybody, at any situation of his life can turn this sincerity 180 degree to himself and can become a Buddha. That is what the Great king Janaka did in his life, when he met his Master, the Sage Ashtavakra. For that, one should find his most possessive thing or a person in his life to witness.

For eg; three friends are standing in a place where a stranger coming and telling that, in a particular place a house is on fire. Immediately, out of the three, one asks which house it is, because he understood that the name of the place is where his house is situated. But other two had no excitement because their houses were in some other places. When the stranger mention the name of the person whose house is on fire, immediately the third one jumps and runs in panic towards his house and tries to put out the fire with 100 % sincerity by all means. Here the stranger gave a knowledge to three persons and they understood it and had same experience in their mind but one among them got embarassed when he heard the name of the place and person, and his 100 % sincerity shot up because it was his possession earned by hard work. This shows that we are all 100 % sincere to our possessions, it doesn't matter whether it is a house or a person or wealth. This sincerity can be turned 180 degree to our Self.

If the man stays neutral and says that I am not going to put out the fire because I am staying with a Master to attain realisation and I know that every possessions including my body are mortal, and I can build everything again and my realisation is **most** important than anything. This sacrifice works immediately and he becomes 100 % sincere to himself. Here the sincerity to his possession is shifted 180 degree to the sincerity to himself for the purpose of realisation. **We are already realised, but we have no experience of realisation in our life, because the experience of realisation is turned into the emotional experiences when something is possessed on earth. The experience of realisation is not an experience of possessing something, it is an experience of pure Consciousness.** So, that mind will not accept this kind of foolish approach, because there is no logic and material benefit in it.

King Siddhartha did this 'foolishness' and became a Buddha. This is the difference between knowing Truth and

realising it. The realisation is an experience beyond the mind so that others who are living in GSPD will understand that Buddha is a fool. Developing this sincerity to one's Self is the only possible method for a man who is not afraid of his existence and death in this world. Death is so painful for a man which forcefully compel a person to leave his possessions forever. In Bible and *Vedanta* there are some stories supporting this method? But a man in GSPD is very cunning not to read and understand these stories or will find some other meaning as its message.

Everybody is afraid of practising this foolish method because it may make a man poor, unwanted and helpless. But nobody thinks that, when a man becomes God (Buddha), He cannot be poor, unwanted and helpless. It is only a fear of one's ego. In everybody's experience the result of living in ego makes him poor, unwanted and helpless in any stages of his life. Everybody wants not to be poor, unwanted and helpless, but nobody knows that, it is the real nature of living in ego or in emotions.

To find a minimum livelihood in this world for a body is very easy but to nourish his ego is very difficult. Gautham Buddha had no ego. The bliss he had enjoyed in his Buddha state was more than that of a king. For a king, realisation is simple because he has the highest ego compared to others. If he drops the possessiveness or his ego, it will make him immediately a Buddha. After being a Buddha nothing happened to his kingdom and family, they all survived. His wife might have lost a relationship as her husband and the country might have lost a successor, that's all.

34. Seeker:- You say that Buddha has no death or Buddha does not feel that he is dying. Death of his body is not the death of his Consciousness. Is Buddha Consciousness, eternal? In *Vedanta* it is said that I am neither the body not the mind, but I am the pure Consciousness, is it true. In our experience if there is no body, consciousness does not exist.

The people in *jagrath* consciousness feel that death is a reality and they are scared of death. Please explain ?

Master: - A Buddha does not feel that he is dying in higher Consciousness. The evolution of his body or senility will not be felt as his death because in higher Consciousness, the Consciousness is felt separated from the body, So that the death of the body will not be felt as the death of the 'I consciousness'. No state of consciousness is eternal. The consciousness is the means of connection of Truth only to the human intelligence. It is felt only when one is awakened into *jagrath* from the state of deep sleep. It is neither inside or outside the body. Inside and outside are only because there is body. Including our body, the whole universe is a projection in this consciousness.

Death is felt real only when there is possessiveness. An ordinary man earns his possessions by hard work. The death separates his possession from him, this separation makes the death a reality which is painful. So, everybody is scared of death.

A Buddha has nothing to lose because he has no possession and therefore he has no possessiveness. The lack of possessiveness makes a man to feel that, his consciousness is separate from his body, that is why it is said that, Buddha had no feeling of his existence.

Our consciousness, mind and body are all the projections of Truth. Consciousness is a quality of Truth, which is negative to that of a man who is suffering from mental and physical pain. When there is no experience, you are in Truth. The experiences veils Truth. That is why we are all enjoying Truth in our deep sleep, where there is no experience.

You are not pure Consciousness, you are Truth, the pure Consciousness make you to understand that you are Truth and why you lost the perfect system of Truth and awakened into an imperfect system of life and suffering. Your body

can reflect Truth by means of Consciousness and projection of life starts. Consciousness is temporarily appearing and disappearing by the birth and death of our body. As we are Truth, and Truth reflects through our body (mirror), we feel that we are the body. It is a hallucination produced by three kinds of *Brama*, the technology of projection.

35. Seeker: - Why is a Buddha afraid of pain, even if he is realised and remains in *Nirvana*?

Master: - Some mystics of the world or some news media or some scholars propagate a fake idea that, a man of realisation or a Buddha has no pain or the feeling of pain is lost in his body by Buddhahood. They put forward certain proof for this news. **Awarology has proved that these mystics are not realised by witnessing, but they all became psychos by practising different techniques of *Mathybrama* spirituality.** Certain mad man can suffer pain more than that of an ordinary man. Somebody may get this ability by birth or by natural selection. These people cannot become a Buddha. But they can become mystics, prophets and human Gods, that is why they are making crores of rupees in the name of this fake spirituality. **They have something magical in them by birth. So, it is very dangerous to go near them, if one is weak in his mind.**

A Buddha is an ordinary man; he is not at all a psycho. He is a man of no-mind; therefore, for him the pain of the flesh is challenging. It is not the pain of the flesh in this life a problem for him, but, if he is not stopping the projection, after knowing that it is a projection, the 'I consciousness' will go on taking body as the projector, one after the other to continue the projection again. Look at the world, every human body is not found to be a perfect projector, projecting the life in absolute peace and happiness. One tenth of the projectors are found to be defective by not having one or two sense organs out of five and some may lack proper limbs. Two third of the projectors are not having basic needs. And almost all the people, either believe in God outside or some

consider nature as the God. Such people cannot seek Truth, their intelligence is closed by these negatives.

Either all these projectors are defective or idiots in one way or other. Hence, all these projectors are accepting the pain as the part of their life, and cycle in birth and death. A man of realisation cannot afford this state of life by any means, he is forced to take a determination, not to take birth in any kind of projector ever. Moreover the lower consciousness has no ability to choose a good projector to enjoy the projection by all means. It tries to make good projectors by re-production and the unintelligent projectors are suffering to the end of their life. So, a Buddha will never take a risk and lose his *Nirvana*.

Nirvana is a doubtless determination of a man of realisation, not to awake into E- *Brama* consciousness. Only a Buddha can take such a determination. *Nirvana* is not a bounty of any human God. It is the right of each and every projector, which understands that, the life is full of pain and the projector is choiceless.

A Buddha is never scared of pain, he accepts the pain without a medicine or a pain killer, because he is not afraid of death. For him there is no death. He never goes to any hospital, Sage Ramana is the best example. So, Awarology suggests that, a man who is practising witnessing, should only depend on a hospital at the last stage of the suffering of his pain. But, if it is a contagious disease, he should go to the hospital for the sake of the society. Otherwise he cannot attain realisation. **Pain, suffering and mortality are the encouragement of *Nirvana* by the Consciousness itself.**

Buddhahood or realisation is not something which changes the inborn quality of one's body. Our body is a speck of *Jiva* which is linked to Truth by means of consciousness so that pain becomes a powerful experience than in any other species. In Great Consciousness or in Buddha Consciousness, thousands of mental and physical experiences are converged into two experiences, one is pain and other is *sukha* or bliss, so naturally he becomes more

aware of his pain. Buddha state is not a state of one getting the power of enduring the pain. It is the state of knowing the real identity of a man. The pain has the capability of bringing the mind back, that is the problem of a Buddha. The intense care of a Buddha not to be afflicted with pain is misunderstood as fear of pain.

36. Seeker:- How can we prove that *Nirvana* is possible only for a Buddha and not for an ordinary man? Everybody can take a determination in their mind if *Nirvana* is a determination.

Master:- *Nirvana* is a determination of a Buddha not to take body forever, or not to accept consciousness in new bodies after his death. A man with mind cannot take such a decision, because he thinks that, life is a choiceless happening. But a Buddha experiences that, life is his choice.

All decisions of a man is based on the reality created by the experience of life. As long as the reality and experiences are true to one 'I consciousness', it goes on projecting life forever. It can never take a decision not to take birth again even if it is suffering in every life. In all the life it thinks that creation and its birth are real. This reality is lost only when one is experiencing that, there is no experience in life except the pain of the body. For that one should sacrifice all his possessiveness and his sincerity to it should be turned to his Self. That means the 'I consciousness' or mind should understand that, I am fake or a shadow. This is no-mind state. In this state, one's consciousness becomes pure and real, so that the secret of projection is revealed to him. **This revelation is the experience of realisation.** He becomes a Buddha.

When the secret of projection is revealed, a Buddha remembers his past that, I am the creator of the universe and my body by my own *Sankalpa*. From this understanding only, he can take a determination to stop the creation in the form of projection with *sankalpa-nirodha* (stopping of imagination). Therefore Buddha can stop his *Sankalpa* and

experience the eternal bliss of deep sleep forever. An ordinary man cannot stop his imaginations and thoughts, as he is living in GSPD. Because in possessiveness, the mind experiences that, E- *Brama* and *Mathybrama* are real and the creation is from a super natural power. **Unless one experiences the creation is his projection, by his own Sankalpa, he will not be able, to take a decision to stop it forever.**

Whenever one starts to be aware of his self, he slowly grows into a Buddha. To stop one from being a Buddha, the society or the religion teaches him that, the virtue and non-violence are the most important qualities of being a Buddha. Helping each other and donating some body parts to others are considered as the greatest virtues. In Awarology, these emotions are sin against Self Realisation. **One can help others without any conditions, that is the real virtue. This is a new idea.**

Helping each other is not a sin if one wants to live in this society with all his emotions. It is an emotional deed, done for fame and heaven. Inequality in wealth brings this helping mentality. Therefore a society should make a rule to share everything which is needed for one's existence. So, there will be no need of helping each other. **Helping each other is not Godly or a virtue. It is a super trick of human selfishness.** Everybody is selfish in a society. To hide this selfishness, helping each other is used as an ideology or spirituality. The members of the society should be helped by the government, by collecting more taxes from the people. Some advanced countries are executing this, as rule in their country. The individual helping has nothing to do with any spirituality, because man has no spirituality, since he is spiritual himself or shadow of God. Spirituality comes in a society, when the society hike its overall consciousness to the level near to a Buddha.

Non-violence is a vanity. In a creation, if all the life forms are existing by killing each other, then what is the

point of non-violence? The creation itself is in violence. When a cow eats grass, cow is killing a life form and the whole creation is existing in this earth by a system known as eco system. Eco system is a food chain, by killing each other, then how can non-violence be a method of realisation, killing each other is not justified here. Man is omnivorous so, he has an option to live by killing lower forms of life like vegetables and fruits and survive in this world. But, **being a vegetarian or non-vegetarian has nothing to do with realisation.**

Those who can kill a life in awareness can make a life or vice versa, that is the logic. So, man is a creator. But nobody can understand that, I am the creator of my own body, but he knows how to kill himself or others. So that, he will revolve in the cycle of birth and death always as a new man. For him the projection of birth and death are real. **A Buddha will never commit suicide or kill another person, because he realises, that there is no real birth and death, they are all projections.** Hence, a Buddha who realises that the birth and death are projections, can stop the projection, similar to the switching off a film by an observer at the point of a horrible scene. Here, instead of switching off, a Buddha identifies himself as Truth or God. In other words Buddhahood is an awakening from a lower consciousness (E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness) to a higher Consciousness (pure F- *Brama* Consciousness), similar to a man getting up from the experiences of a dreadful dream to the experiences of E- *Brama* consciousness and knowing his identity as king, in dream to Ram in day life. Similarly a Joseph can awake from E- *Brama* consciousness, to a pure F- *Brama* Consciousness as God or Truth. This awakening is the switching over, from one consciousness to another consciousness.

To remove this hindrance of awakening into pure F- *Brama* Consciousness, one should know that, life cannot be chosen, our body is a medium of pain, so that, the pain will

be continued till one's real death (*Nirvana*) in E- *Brama* consciousness.

The 100% sincerity towards your possession should be sacrificed for your self-realisation and this is the only way of your awakening.

An ordinary man living in GSPD will never realise that, life is a projection. If his life is a creation of an eternal power (God), how can he take a decision by himself not to take birth again in this mortal world? Therefore, the determination of *Nirvana* is only possible by a man, who is awakened from E- *Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness to pure F- *Brama* Consciousness and realises that, his life is a projection by himself.

Nirvana is not possible for an ordinary man who thinks that "I am a good person and I was created by God". But this "good man" never thinks, that his life is miserable and painful eventhough he is good and created by God. And also he perceives that, the so called bad people are happy and peaceful eventhough they do not believe in goodness and in God's creation.

A Buddha is a man who thinks and experiences that 'I am evil' so that 'I suffer' (even if he is king). I cheated my perfect system of deep sleep (Truth or a saint) and wanted an imperfect system, *Jagrath* or life by **stubbornness**. Therefore, the return ticket is granted for a Buddha who sincerely accepts his mistakes or stubbornness. It is a total surrender. For the sake of *Moksha* or *Nirvana*, nobody can imagine that 'I am evil'. This state is an experience in higher Consciousness. So, the determination of an ordinary man for *Nirvana* will not work by any kind of trick.

If a supreme soul had understood and experienced, that he became evil by **self deception**, to awake into life; using the same **self deception**, he could have escaped into the perfect system or *Nirvana*. Gautham Buddha cheated his father and wife from being a son and husband and returned to the perfect system. King Janaka cheated the people and

his family, without their permission, he surrendered his kingdom and position as a king to Sage Ashtavakra to return to the perfect system.

These examples show that *Nirvana* is possible only by deceiving the family and possessive relationships. Human life is similar to a reversible reaction or like a two way bridge which allows same cause of trap to escape into *Nirvana*. This needs extra-ordinary courage (being divergent), because it should not effect the existence of the family or the society. No ordinary man can imagine this method, so, *Nirvana* is not a mere determination, but it is a determination which demands painful extinction of one's ego or personality.

37. Seeker:- Master please explain the technique of witnessing, the one and only method of Awarology to attain the Absolute knowledge and experience, and the Realisation of Truth. What is the importance of celibacy in witnessing?

Master:- Experiencing an objective reality is materialisation. A car is a materialisation of an objective reality by an Impure F-*Brama sankalpa*. Experiencing a subjective reality is known as realisation. Experiencing swimming or driving of a car is realisation of subjective reality. **But experiencing the absolute knowledge and experiencing the pain as an absolute experience is the realisation of subjective reality which leads to Buddhahood and Nirvana.**

In our search there are only two absolute realities. One is the absolute knowledge or logic, that life cannot be chosen and the possibility of life is always open, even after the death. Nobody can stop from being born because the present birth and life were not of our choice. So, nobody can die forever. If this absolute logic can be challenged by any relative logic and find it true, the mind will be stopped or shocked for a while, and will be enlightened.

The second truth is the subjective absolute reality of experience of pain in our body. Nobody can challenge the pain as unreal or suggest a permanent solution for it. The chemicals which are not acceptable to the body (medicine) are the only temporary consolation for it. It cannot cure pain forever, but can suppress it and damage the body. Even our food and water are temporary 'medicine' for the pain of hunger and thirst. We have to supply food and water continuously for a life time to escape from this pain. This pain extends to six levels of consciousness. If we have severe pain in our body, dream and sleep are also lost. A Buddha, who is awakened into pure F- *Brama* Consciousness also suffers the pain of the body. Therefore, this proves that pain of the body is an absolute subjective reality which cannot be challenged by any method including **witnessing**.

But for the whole people in this world, except Buddha, these two absolute realities are the two factors of many of their relative realities, which they consider as part of their life. These two realities are considered as, one of the thousands of logic and experiences. It is the power of mind, which conceals these absolute realities and hide from the beginning of the human race till now. So, without 'killing' the mind, nobody can experience the absolute logic and subjective reality of pain as the only fundamental of human life.

Witnessing is the one and only method to kill the mind or reach to no-mind state. First of all, we should understand that, our mind is not an object that can be killed. If it was an object, we could have used many weapons to destroy it. It is a non-material, and a subjective reality and the cancerous part of the consciousness. We cannot pinpoint the mind as it is not in space and time. We are the mind. The mind is the mechanism of our life in E- *Brama* consciousness. Without mind we cannot develop technologies and conveniences in our life. Without mind we cannot form a family and society, in the style as we live today. Without mind we cannot possess wealth, earth, wife,

children, dear and near ones and set borders around house, state and country. Without mind we cannot go to temple and church etc; for the betterment of our life and celebrate God's birth and death days. Without mind we cannot enjoy the beauty of nature and all the sensual experiences. Without mind we cannot build beautiful mansions, wonders of the world and full of concrete buildings in a city.

The only thing we cannot get, by the mind is the peace, harmony and eternal bliss in our life. Mind is a system in which eternity is not allowed and which strengthens the sufferings and pain. For that, the mind will bring war, religious riots, social calamities, civil wars, cruelties and diseases towards children and women. Without mind we can live in eternal happiness, peace and harmony in this world, because God or Truth has created the earth as a Paradise, which was a beautiful *Sankalpa* of Him. In other words, it was our own imagination in the past. We could have lived in this Paradise as Adams and Eves without doing anything against it, but our GSPD or mind did so many things against this Paradise for our momentary happiness, forgetting the absolute realities by misunderstanding, that the Paradise as the gift of God, an imaginary incarnation of selfishness. If the Paradise is the gift of somebody else, the mind will have the tendency of destroying it. That is the nature of mind till now.

Our forefathers, Adam and Eve misused the Paradise thinking that it is somebody else's. We are still misusing every facilities given by the government thinking that we are not the government. Selfishness is the nature of the mind. The mind will be suffering even if it is in a Paradise. A mind cannot understand that all these creations are my imaginations. It always thinks that, I am separate from every creations including my body, that is why sometimes we torture our own body by our selfishness. The mind forgot its past. For remembering the past, there is only one method i.e., kill the mind by the witnessing of our E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences which structured the mind.

Witnessing is a simple technique in theory developed by the science of Awarology. Simply **watch the provocations and temptations in our life from the nature and our kith and kin or from a second person unconditionally**. All the negative emotions like anger, hatred, revenge, vice etc; are the provocations from others. All the positive emotions like sex, virtue, love, goodness, compassion, attraction of wealth and fame etc; are the temptations from others. In front of these provocation and temptation, simply stand as a witness and don't respond to them. It is very painful to our mind because, mind thinks that these are real and emotions support these realities.

For Witnessing the provocations and temptations, we all need a mystic energy and the knowledge of mortality. The mystic energy is not an energy which is defined by the science. It is not the energy provided by the food and water, which gives the capacity to do the work. It is an 'energy' which we feel early in the morning, when we get up from the bed, after 12 hours of fasting. If we had a deep sleep, in the morning we all say that it was blissful. If this fasting was in the day time, in the evening we would have been tired and depressed and ask for food. This unknown 'energy' is known as mystic energy. This natural energy can be created by an effort known as Awarological *Brahmacharya* (celibacy). Awarological *Brahmacharya* is not like spiritual *Brahmacharya*, practised by all the spiritual people all over the world. It is not the way, the *Vedanta* prescribes. It is not the controlling of sexual hormones. It is the way of by-passing sexual hormones to pass through urine in the case of men. Awarological *Brahmacharya* is practised by practising the witnessing of one's own GSPD or all kinds of possessiveness to things and life forms by thinking that they are all mortals. **Therefore, by the common sense, keep the memory of mortality in mind so that, the reality is lost and one can witness his possessions, a junk which only supports our body till death, by the mystic energy of *Brahmacharya*.**

To forget the mortality and to make the reality, the *Maya* has developed a valve in our sexual organ to release the sexual hormones periodically by a process known as orgasm in every human body with our will (masturbation) or without our will (night wetting) or by reproduction. This orgasm has an unknown connection to this mystic energy. By the orgasmic effect, this mystic energy is found to be lost, and our emotional experiences are found to be increased by silly reasons and a depression is felt more in our mind. The mystic energy is stabilised, from birth to death by this orgasm, and it will never allow to hike this mystic energy, beyond a certain limit. Therefore the emotional life of a man is found to be same from birth to death even if he is rich or poor, educated or uneducated, famous or ordinary and so on, the existing society proves this fact. By the lack of his mystic energy, man forgets the mortality and a false reality is kept automatically in his life. That is why, we are all living as observers instead of a witness.

Awarological *Brahmacharya* is possible, only by throwing away the emotions in a possession. Throughout the life, we live by possessing everything on earth, by forgetting their mortality. That is the only reason of all our mental sufferings. To witness this possessiveness, we need Awarological *Brahmacharya*. It is the relaxed and neutral state of mind, means we should not be provoked by any kind of provocations and temptations (Infatuation). To practise this we should always keep in mind that everything is mortal. **We can stop to be provoked, if the provocation is negative**, but the temptation is positive because, we get wealth in the form of donation and sex and fame follows it for free. So, this *Brahmacharya* becomes difficult, because the human brain is designed to accept pleasure and happiness from free sex, wealth and fame. By closely watching, we can see that, all the human Gods are trapped in any one or all of these temptations. This makes them lose their mystic energy. The mystic energy is absolutely necessary for awakening from E- *Brama* consciousness to

pure F-*Brama* Consciousness. To practise Awarological *Brahmacharya* and to witness GSPD, a real Master is needed because the relation between the *Brahmacharya* and GSPD is very complicated and beyond the logic.

In the case of women the Awarological *Brahmacharya* is little bit different. Any women can be an Awarological celibate by witnessing her jealousy and possessiveness and determining not to procreate. But the problem is that it is very difficult to convince a women the importance of celibacy, due to the presence of her feminine sexual hormones. Once, she is convinced logically, the secret of mortality and the everlasting pain of her body, she can be a good celibate and can awake from E-*Brama* consciousness to Buddha Consciousness. As a woman is matured in her emotions more than a man, it will be easy for her to witness her GSPD more powerfully than men.

Before understanding the secret of witnessing, first, one should know the difference between life and life-forms. Life form means a matter having heart beat and breathing (higher forms of life). To protect this beating and breathing, any life form needs a mechanism known as a reflex action. It is the spontaneous activity of a life form, when life is in a threat. Pulling off the hand when it gets burnt, is an example of this reflex action. All the creatures are existing in this world in this reflex action. But according to Awarology, man has reflex action not only for his body but also for his emotions. All these emotions are working under a kind of reflex action which is called our life in *jagrath*. All the response towards provocations and temptations are these kinds of reflex action. It works automatically according to the situation and the programme of the body. Only by an intense awareness one can escape from these negative and positive emotions. Killing others or committing suicide and all kinds of virtues for the sake of heaven are all these kinds of reflex action in unawareness. This reflex action in emotions makes the witnessing very difficult and our life

becomes miserable. So that, no one can wake up into pure F-*Brama* Consciousness and attain *Nirvana*.

Know the second mechanism of witnessing. When you are provoked by your wife/ husband, or a lover or a friend using some bad words immediately a hormone is ejected in your blood stream like adrenalin and your body is getting prepared to defend it. By the presence of this hormone, your body gets the extra power to beat the opponent; your face turns red; your heart beat is increased and you shiver with anger. If the bad words were in some other language which you cannot understand, you may sometimes laugh at it or ignore it. The awareness by the consciousness is the real villain of this provocation. To understand a language, we need consciousness. It is not the hormone or enzyme which provoked you, it is the awareness with which you are provoked. An animal also has this kind of enzymes and hormones but they are provoked only by something which is a threat to their existence. They will be never provoked by a hurt of their ego, because they don't have any ego. A lion will never commit suicide if a lioness rejects mating.

Therefore act like a dumb man or an idiot who couldn't understand the language of provocation and temptation.

The third and most important method of witnessing is desirelessness. All the experiences are felt as experiences only because of desires. **If there is no desire, there is no experience.** This is not a fact in lower consciousness but an 'experience' of no experience in higher Consciousness.

When a man is provoked in an unknown language, he will not be provoked but, when a man is tempted indirectly (offering donations, free sex and fame) he enjoys and get into the trap of it. So, we can conclude that our consciousness is the villain who gets provoked and tempted. For being provoked and tempted, one needs knowledge. This proves that, it is not the consciousness, but the knowledge developed by the brain using the consciousness is the problem. Our Self is using consciousness in brain to

develop knowledge. In what way does our Self use the consciousness in brain? According to one's desire, consciousness is used to make an understanding. Therefore, if one has no desire of any kind (positive or negative) the provocation as well as the temptation will not work in any way. This is the perfect witnessing, in which there will be no experiences in one's consciousness. This is Buddha state.

We are all provoked and tempted by the behaviours and manners of others. Therefore don't accept any kind of good or bad behaviours and manners. Whatever may be the behaviours and manners 'I don't care' or be neutral in emotion, should be the approach, that is the most perfect way of witnessing. Here one may doubt that by desirelessness or witnessing, the experience of pain will also be illuminated. It is not possible because pain is an absolute experience. It is a self-defencing mechanism of all kinds of *Jiva* for the existence. So *Nirvana* is a total and everlasting freedom from the *Jiva* (*Jivan Mukthi*). Except pain all other experiences are experiences caused by desires. Every experience is originating from pain directly or indirectly. If there is no pain, no experiences, if there is no experiences there is no desires. Therefore **desire is indirectly connected to pain.**

In mortality if there is pain we are fooled in two ways (1. mortal is projected real, 2. There is no purpose to endure pain) by the evil of desires; so, *Nirvana* is the only solution but not by the death of the body. Keep this as a *mantra* or prayer, you will be saved.

Man is not always provoked by a threat of his existence, but may be, by a hurt of his ego. Ego is a false entity which is formed by the strength of mind in a man, it doesn't make any difference between rich and poor, an idiot or an intelligent. Even in a child we can see very powerful ego. **The ego is the best proof, that a man is a God in disguise. 'I consciousness' is the reflection of God in a human intelligence, so that a man can never claim that I am God**

or God exist in me or I can become a God. If a human God claims that he is God or he has the power of God, it is only his ego. He is proud of himself but no one understands, what is the need of an ego in his life.

Ego is the only enemy of a man. To exist in a Paradise, or to awake into higher Consciousness no ego is needed. Simply enjoy the Paradise, but we cannot, because we think that, we have a life and others are the problems of our enjoyment in that life. The projection becomes real when duality is real. Therefore, if you want to know that the creation is a projection, we should experience that duality is unreal. Can we think that our wife or husband and children are not real? Can we think that our wealth and land earned by hard work are not real? We possess everything in this projection thinking that they are all real. Even though we know that they are all mortals. We can really possess only immortals, that is why mind is always suffering, as it knows everything is mortal in deep.

To witness temptation is more difficult than to witness the provocations, because temptation is positive and full of pleasure, supporting our ego, so that, this witnessing needs more mystic energy than in the case of provocations. By accepting donation from others or free sex and undeserved fame, a person loses his *brahmacharya* or mystic energy. Contrarily, in this state a seeker falls into the trap of these free pleasures and witnessing is lost forever and becomes a human God or *jnani* (a wise man). This is the state where a real Master is needed for a real seeker.

Simply watch the mind and body, whether the mind has any ill feeling and body gives any experience of anger, revenge, jealousy etc. It is heart-breaking to witness one's own possessiveness towards husband, wife, children, lover, wealth etc; How can a wife witness her emotion, when her husband is in love with other women and vice-versa? How can a man witness his emotions when his land is encroached by another person? How can a man witness his emotions when another steals him by cheating?

To stand as a witness or to practise witnessing and celibacy, one needs certain situations and conditions in his/her life. 1. He /she should be free from any kind of debts or loans from a person or from a bank. 2. He/she should have some amount as positive money to meet the needs of his/her existence, when he/she is sick or having no job in a society. There should not be any desire connected to this positive money except the fundamental needs of existence. Look at the state of a country or a society or a family or a person. Everybody and everything is in debt and everybody is enjoying this debt and find it as a help and positive. Nobody is seeing the chain around him, losing his blood, drop by drop in the form of interest to this debt. No millionaire in this world is found to be free from the clutches of World Bank and multinational corporates. Thus everybody's freedom is lost. A very small group of people make the majorities of the world slaves and to keep this slavery this small majority becomes the slave themselves. This is the great play of *Maya*.

A man has no money which is independent of any desire. A deposit having some desire attached to it is not positive money. Positive money cannot be accumulated or kept safe with an ego or the ability of one's intelligence. When one is trying to hike his consciousness keeping celibacy, this money is automatically accumulated and kept safe in one's life. In our modern society, begging is not allowed so that normally a seeker for *Nirvana* should find a way for his livelihood under an employer. This will create some kind of slavery and the seeker will lose his way to hike his Consciousness.

It is not the amount which determines the positive money but the basic desire with which a seeker wants to lead his life. According to the situation this amount varies. The presence of positive money and freedom from loans and debts make a seeker free from obligations, duties, and relationships and give him courage to face any situation in his life with *Vasthunishtatha*. Only by this *Vasthunishtatha* a seeker can practise witnessing provocations and

temptations with high mystic energy of celibacy. A seeker who has no positive money and is in debt cannot practise witnessing any possessiveness and keep celibacy and he cannot attain Truth or *Nirvana*.

Possessiveness to a simple cause can be witnessed easily. But in serious reasons, everybody fails and draws back from witnessing. It is very difficult to follow the witnessing of Gautham Buddha and King Janaka. That is why the world forgot Buddha and Janaka and made religion and *Vedanta* using them. So that, anybody can convert these realities into knowledge and become wise but not Realised. Wisdom can be genetically transferred as we see some small children are wiser than grown-ups, but no Buddha will be born genetically. A child must be taught to be aware from the very beginning. Only very small number of Buddhas might have been born within the period of 2,500 years.

Somehow, if one can develop some extra courage to witness one's possessiveness towards property and close relationships, they may come out of *Maya* and become a Buddha. But at the point of enlightenment, *Maya* will bring temptations for them to witness and the *Brahmacharya* is lost. Almost all the wise people and human Gods will stop their awakening in the very beginning itself because temptation is such a powerful weapon of *Maya*, from which an escape is rarely possible. There are mainly three types of temptations. 1. Free wealth in the form of donation or luck, 2. Free sex, 3. Free undeserved fame. Before these three temptations, no wise man or human God will witness himself by rejecting them unconditionally. These people will find so many logics and conditions in accepting these temptations. Charity is one of the most powerful reasons of all. Service to the society in educational and health fields are the other reasons. They will never think of doing charity from their own pockets. The immense money from the charity, is mainly diverted to luxury and a small part to education and health, but sometimes it will be more than a government can do in this field.

I struggled myself very hard to get out of these temptations because, how can a poor man like me witness the possibility of immense wealth, free sex and fame without any conditions? But, at that time I had made my *Brahmacharya* powerful and increased my mystic energy and I reached in the absolute knowledge and experience of reality of my life, that means, I had realised Truth; therefore only *Nirvana* was my target. So, it made me easy to witness these temptations. King* Janaka accepted sage * Sukha Deva for realisation of Truth and *Nirvana* only after seven days of witnessing provocations and seven days of temptations.

I took very little time to witness the possessiveness of wealth and fame but I needed more than fourteen years to witness my possessiveness towards my wife and virtue consciousness. In each and every person, the possessiveness will be different. In the case of witnessing the possessiveness, there is no difference between married and unmarried seekers. It is a hormonal activity and a reflex action of emotions, the most powerful weapons of *Maya*. The absolute logic and absolute experience are hidden not in vice but in virtues. Everybody understands with his common sense that a vice is a negative emotion but no Mahatma can find his/her virtue is wrong emotion and one should come out of it for realization. **Almost all the realized people were kings, because in a king, vice and virtue may be balanced. But in ordinary people they cannot be balanced. Some may have more vice and others may have more virtues.**

In what way the consciousness becomes the villain of human life or how did we lose the promised life in paradise? 1. The consciousness linked to human brain misunderstood the mortals as real by the lowering of the consciousness. 2. The pain of the body is considered as the part of the life. These realities brought possessiveness in our life. This possessiveness splits into separate factors namely GSPD. **All the provocations and temptations are coming from this possessiveness. If there is no possessiveness, there will**

be no need of witnessing provocations and temptations. If we are little bit intelligent, these mortals can be understood as unreal and pain is not part of our life and get out of these possessiveness by the simple technique of witnessing and *Brahmacharya*. Unfortunately our mind determines reality by the emotional experiences and not by the knowledge or observations of mortality and everlasting pain.

A child must be taught from the very beginning, that the whole universe and life are made up of mortals and not with real things and life is full of sufferings and pain without any purpose. Instead of that, he is taught, that his experiences are real and he should fight for this reality and therefore his mind starts to strengthen day by day. When he is matured, he becomes the slave of thousands of emotional experiences of E- *Brama* and *Mathybrama* imaginations. Then the mind becomes so hard that, it cannot be broken by any technique. He forgets mortality completely, even if he is experiencing it, in every moment of his life. He gives more importance to emotional experiences and its realities in his life. He struggles hard in his life for materialising these emotional realities. But nobody knows, it is a line drawn on water and the whole life will be full of sufferings and pain.

For successful witnessing, one should remember the mortality and futility of life by chanting it as a * 'mantra' in his everyday life, other- wise no one can succeed in his life. I lost my sleep for many days while I was practising witnessing to the possessiveness towards my wife, because my mind concealed the mortality, in its emotional experiences. All the time during these fourteen years, the practising of witnessing failed and I repeated it again and again with my *Brahmacharya*, at last I surrendered my ego completely to my Self or to my God, who is moving with me in the form of 'I consciousness' or *Maya*. I had only one demand that, my 'I consciousness' should be dissolved into its source forever. By that time I became financially independent and self-dependent and some positive money

was accumulated. Then I started to realise the mortality, as the absolute reality myself and the witnessing to the possessiveness is slowly becoming true. The eternal bliss started to spread in my consciousness in the form of deep sleep in day light as a proof and I got Oneness experience for the first time in my life. My enemy or villain (consciousness) 'himself' gave me absolute freedom from all possessiveness. And the emotional reality collapsed.

We have no enemy or saviour in our life. We create enemy (mind) and saviour (God) in the form of *Maya* or projection in our life to possess mortal things and relatives by forgetting the absolute reality and for that the body pain has to be sacrificed. It is an in-born trick of our intelligence and that trick we get genetically and by conditioning of parents, priests and education. So that, even the simple technique of witnessing, is felt heart-breaking and almost impossible because we think that the Awarological *Brahmacharya* is very difficult. So far, we are all taught that *Brahmacharya* is something concerned with sexual pleasure but the Awarological *Brahmacharya* is connected only to one's GSPD or possessiveness.

If you are afraid of practising witnessing by yourself using your intelligence, surrender your ego to a true Master and get instructions from him (not blessings) and walk with him to practise witnessing by knowing its theory by logic and practical by its experience. A real Master will show that practising *Brahmacharya* is more pleasurable than sexual pleasure. Only after getting this experience a real seeker can come out of sexual bondage. The eternal bliss or the experience of Oneness in the form of deep sleep in awareness is the only apparent result of witnessing. That is the experience of undivided Truth which is static and emotionless. In deep sleep, we are all experiencing the same bliss, without awareness. But by witnessing, we get this experience in awareness. This bliss will never undergo any change, for twenty four hours it will be same.

There will be no mood change or any kind of distress while you are in eternal bliss. Nobody can provoke and nothing can tempt such a Buddha. In crowd and in loneliness he will be in eternal Oneness. The living situations and surroundings of a Buddha is a paradise for him. He is inactive in activity and active in inactivity. No E- *Brama* (*jagrath*) experience is comparable to it. No meditations, spiritual *mantras*, *sadhanas*, prayers, fasting's or charity will help you to reach in this state. There will be no thoughts in mind and it leads you to no-mind. **Renouncing the world and life and a life in aloneness in Himalayas will not help you to realise this Truth.**

A man who is not accepting anything will not reject anything. Both are the business of the mind and its possessiveness. In our knowledge and experience, accepting is possessiveness and rejecting is non-possessiveness. The rejecting is also equal to accepting and both are possessiveness. We cannot reject something we want to possess. If there is no love, there is no hatred both are the opposite sides of a coin which are inseparable.

There is no possessiveness, if there is no reality and pain. There is no reality, if there is no experience. There is no experience, if there is no emotions. There is no emotions, if there is no Consciousness and awareness.

Therefore, possessiveness, reality, experience and emotions form a vicious circle in consciousness and human life is repeated in this reality. But this reality is appeared as a creation in lower consciousness. This creation is made real by three *Brama*, by three types of experiences. The impure F- *Brama* experiences creates *Maya* (creation) and E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences create mind. The reality of *Maya* is simple to understand when one becomes a Buddha who has no mind. But for an ordinary man it is very difficult because his reality is multiplied by E- *Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences. To break this reality of the mind is very painful and no one becomes Buddha and gets his *Nirvana*.

Everybody thinks, that wisdom leads to Truth, the highest and most intelligent logic is considered as Wisdom. The linking of consciousness to brain which makes an 'I consciousness' is the villain behind this wisdom. Nobody knows that this wisdom is a trap that is what the Bible sentence indicates. The forbidden fruit is the fruit of knowledge. We have proved, that this trap cannot be undone by any method because this trap is in the form of wisdom. Wisdom may lead one upto an enlightenment, but for realisation this wisdom is the strongest hindrance.

The nature of Truth is similar to deep sleep by the definition given by *Vedanta*. Therefore deep sleep does not need any wisdom. Simply make ourselves in the situation for a sleep, it happens. But the problem is we cannot stay in sleep as long as we wish; waking up from the sleep is an automatic process. Wisdom needs thinking and logical mind, which cannot bring sleep. It is against the sleep. That means wisdom is against Nirvana. **A man of wisdom cannot attain NIRVANA by any means.** A blank mind can sleep within no time. But a thinking mind can never. That is why wisdom is said to be the powerful weapon of *Maya* which is against the eternal sleep of *Nirvana*. If once, one is awakened into *jagrath*, the thinking and logic start by its own nature seeking Truth. Wisdom to attain Truth is similar to adding petrol to a fire to put it out instead of water.

These people fall in the trap of *Maya* and the mind may be wise and become a human God to exploit the seekers of this world. The seekers, who are scared of witnessing will easily fall in the trap of these people.

Be confident that the God's shadow is on you, in the form of consciousness. But don't try to become God. It is only a matter of forgetting the past. It can be remembered by the simple technique of witnessing. **But only problem is that the mind is sentient and not in space and time.** If you are not aware, the consciousness will read the genetic programme of the body and *Maya* and mind will appear

even if you are a Buddha. Buddha state is not permanent, if his genetic can be read by the consciousness, otherwise his state will be permanent. Only after the death of his body, the Buddha will remain in Great *Nirvana* forever; an everlasting bliss of deep sleep.

See the beauty of creation, the rate of mortality or evolution is a very slow process. It is in micro level, so that, no one can notice it in his daily life. Naturally, everybody forgets the mortality in each and every moment because your mystic energy is low, in such a way that you feel that **your mind is your body** and universe is real. You feel that mortals are replaced with new one by reproduction in the case of life forms and by the theory of conservation of matter and energy, they only change the forms and not appear decaying. So, the matter and energy are appeared not to be mortals. Therefore, for the mind or 'I consciousness' there is no mortality. This justification of the mind cannot be applicable in the case of body pain. If there is pain, find a solution for it. Nobody bothers about the source of pain and its eternity.

Everybody is transferring pain into consciousness without any purpose, that is the criteria of Awarology and not the mortality. Through each and every human body, the One consciousness is experiencing pain. There is only one consciousness and only one mind. Using the body pain, one mind is making experiences of many and the universe by the projection, converting the absolute pain into relative emotional experiences. That means one's body pain in emotion is the 'energy' to project a world in which that 'one' is an observer. Only by no-mind, one will be able to see the creation as projection and this projection is useless, purposeless and a trap of pain from which no escape is possible without witnessing. If this projection was free of cost (painless), we would all have enjoyed it. But unfortunately we have to pay the pain of our body as the compensation for it. Mortality, repetition of 'I consciousness' in different body and the body pain are all the experiences

and knowledge in pure F- *Brama* Consciousness. These knowledge and experiences are not in 'I consciousness' or mind. Therefore, a man in mind ignores mortality, repetition of consciousness in the form of 'I consciousness' and pain in every new body and considers body pain and mental sufferings as the part of his life. So, there is no need of pitying them.

For a modern Buddha the experience of realisation is possible only by Awarological *Brahmacharya* and positive money of free existence.

CHAPTER - 5

INDEPENDENCE OF FREE-WILL

38. Seeker: - Please explain, why is man always using his free-will in negative?

Master: - **When the image of Truth or God is appeared in E-*Brama* consciousness, as an 'I consciousness' or Self, all the qualities of Truth are converted into opposites.** Truth is Undivided, Static and Neutral in nature, it is eternal bliss similar to something beyond our deep sleep. When it becomes 'I consciousness' by the presence of the body, we feel divided and moving with emotions. The eternal bliss is converted into momentary happiness, sufferings and pain. This proves that all the qualities of Truth becomes opposite in E-*Brama* consciousness. It is a perceptual defect.

The E-*Brama* consciousness is again divided into many conscious levels in men, due to the genetic difference. According to each and every conscious levels the application of free will and awareness will be different. Buddha Consciousness is the highest one of all, so that, his awareness and free-will will be most independent, holy and Godly. In this level, the GSPD will be minimum, and the reality of E-*Brama* consciousness is collapsed and Buddha understands the E-*Brama* consciousness as a projection using matter and energy.

When consciousness is lowered by the increase of GSPD, the awareness and freewill will become relative. Nothing will be positive when there is GSPD. But we feel that there is some positive human thinking. All the thinking and thoughts are coming from GSPD. The positivity is felt only when one doesn't understand that he is selfish.

This is the trick of the intelligence to conceal our selfishness. This positive is known as relative positive. Any relative positive can be turned into relative negative by the situations and logic and this positivity creates a temporary reality. For eg; a poor man who is fed for one day is a relative positivity. Everybody admires it, but nobody knows that it is a trick of intelligence. When he is fed for all along his life by some method without any conditions, is the absolute positivity. The whole world is running in this kind of relative positive values.

There are two types of GSPD in men. One is inbuilt GSPD by the genetic transference and second is the acquired GSPD, by one's living situations of life. As both the GSPD are varying, no man is having two same conscious levels. That means seven hundred and fifty crores of different 'I conscious' levels are produced from a single consciousness or a Oneness is reflected in different forms, that interact each other with different relative logics, values and realities and the world becomes a chaos.

A greedy man's awareness and freewill cheat himself. It doesn't matter whether he is 'good' or bad. There is no so called goodness in GSPD, so that the 'good' and bad are suffering from mental and physical pain. They are all using their awareness and freewill, misunderstanding that greed is positive. For eg; a man is going to put some money in FD in a nationalised bank in less interest. Then a private banker approaches him by offering more interest to his money. By the greed, his free-will takes a wrong decision, thinking that the private banker has given a positive advice. And he puts the money in private bank, after some years, the banker and the bank disappear and the man suffers long lasting depression. For that, the mind uses some chemicals like negative and 'positive' hormones and enzymes.

These chemicals are appeared only by the imaginations of the mind. This imaginations are automatically generated

in the mind, when the consciousness 'reads' the genetic programmes in a particular body, in a particular situation. In other words, everybody feels that, some thoughts and ideas are spontaneously coming into their mind without their consent. But actually it is not spontaneous. It is from the GSPD by his genetics and situations.

Those who are practising meditation think that, they can stop these thoughts through meditation by watching it and can reach in no-mind state or thoughtless mind. For the time being, it may subside, but after sometime it will start again, because thoughts are coming from a man's GSPD which is genetically programmed in genes and acquired by the situations. Therefore, no one can eradicate GSPD by simply watching the thoughts. Only by the technique of Awarological witnessing, one can get out of the emotions and experiences of GSPD and can stop the thoughts. Awarological witnessing is a new technique, it is not equal to watching the thoughts by meditation.

If the mind is unaware of the present, the thoughts are generated from GSPD spontaneously and the mind dictates, so that, we cannot use our free-will in absolute freedom. If the mind is aware of the present, the thoughts are not generated spontaneously and the mind loses the power of a dictator, so that, we can use our free-will with absolute freedom. If we are unaware, we will be in trouble and commit so many mistakes, sins and illegal things. When the awareness comes back, we repent of what has happened. **Repentance is a trick of intelligence to minimise the punishment.** Man is the shadow of God Himself and he can live in awareness or is able to apply awareness at any time; so, repentance cannot be justified. An animal has the right of repentance because it has no awareness. All the religions support repentance and consider it as a holy act. Accept the consequences of an act, and suffer it with pleasure because an aware creature has no right of repentance.

The speed of thoughts which enters in mind in one second is known as spontaneous thought rate or STR in Awarology. This is an arbitrary term, which cannot be measured in quantity, but the experience of its intensity can be watched in a person by some symptoms. If the generation of thoughts are spontaneous, the free-will cannot be according to our like and dislike. This proves that each and every person in this world is a dummy. A dummy will not have free-will, it works according to 'somebody else's command'. So, all the minds are generated or projected from a single mind known as universal mind. **According to Vedanta, this mind is known as Viswamanas or Brahman. This universal mind is the real cancer of the consciousness, because this mind has every potential of Truth except experiencing the eternal bliss into eternal happiness and sukha. If one is unaware of his present, he is the slave of the universal mind.** Otherwise he is liberated from it and can use his free-will towards Buddha state. **Our mind cannot be aware for more than 30 seconds in normal life.** If the mind had the capacity to convert the eternal and everlasting bliss into eternal and everlasting happiness and *sukha* in body or life, we would have accepted the universal mind as pure Consciousness or experience of Truth.

In practice, mind cannot have absolute free-will. Even then, we all love our mind or 'I consciousness' or the ego. But it is the slave of universal mind. **Mind split into two in which one part desires for happiness and *sukha* and the other part is against it.** This will be reflected in the form of war or problems in family and society. Try to go deep into the reason of all these problems. You can see only silly or no reasons at all for this kind of confusion. So, this is the state of a dummy. A dummy is always behaving as an ego. **Ego is a vanity in which there is no reality. It is the name of Maya or Brahman.**

Mind or the Brahman is GSPD and it is always negative. Consciousness, in the form of awareness understands this negative and try to make it positive, using intelligence. But, it always fails because, the mind understands God as a super power, who can create everything as he wishes, but nobody thought that, what is the use of a creation by giving pain as its compensation. If the answer is, just for a play, one should prove that, in severe pain also a play is possible and can be enjoyed. Only a sadist or a psycho can 'enjoy' a play in pain, but we know he is a devil. So, we must all agree that, we are devils or psychos. If we accept life as God's gift, our God is also a sadist or a psycho.

In a film what is the meaning of positive and negative!! Everybody is trying to be positive without knowing that, it is the projection of negatives. Thus everybody's free-will is fooled. **Moreover mind produces certain chemicals and hallucinations to make the experiences of the positives real.** In this way, we can conclude that the mind is not the creation of God. It is the creation of something negative using the awareness and free-will of God, in other words mind is the formation by the projection due to GSPD.

The mind is a system, which always split and can influence the free-will and make it to choose always negatives and we are all destined to experience the negative result (pain and suffering) in our life. **For eg; a judge or a person with IAS, is becoming a criminal even with the full knowledge of the consequences. When he is punished, he knows and agrees that the crime has been done without his will. 'Somebody' has stolen his free-will temporarily and forced him to use it negatively, and when he is punished that 'somebody' disappeared. This proves that nobody has absolute free-will.** So, we can conclude that the presence of GSPD, forces us to use the free-will given by the God in negative.

39. Seeker:- In your answer, an unknown factor is appeared to control the free-will of a man. In Bible this factor is

named as temptation, a negative force or Satan. Is there any such factor other than Truth?

Master:- We are the shadow of Truth or God. We cannot be other than it. There is no force or power negative and positive or Satan or God. Truth is appeared to be divided into a segment by the presence of human body, known as a **soul or a universal soul or a Viswamanas or 'I consciousness' or Self.**

I am using the word God, only to represent the state of deep sleep forever. The word God has been blemished by the so called spiritual people. They understand that 'I consciousness' or Self is the creation of God (soul) and that God wants to play the game of life with these souls forcing them to suffer and pain. Such a man should never complain about his misery. This soul has awareness and free-will in negative because the 'I consciousness' or Self is formed by just opposite of the qualities of Truth. No other creatures have Self, so they remain same as in the origin of creation. Lakhs of years are needed to have a small change in their life by evolution. But, in man, by the presence of free-will and awareness, a change is made in life within no time. This means that man is a creator, **a creator of negatives who is just the opposite of Truth or God.**

Only a creator of life can destroy it (commit suicide). That means, man is a destroyer and creator of life. In fact, God has created a universe, giving circumstances of a Paradise and wanted to enjoy the eternal bliss in awareness as a Buddha. But, the mind (*E-Brama* and *Mathybrama*) twisted God's *sankalpa* into negatives and the whole experience of bliss was turned into mental sufferings and increased the physical pain and taught himself and others that, it is the part of the life on earth and changed the Paradise into a hell. So, **God, as a man is a sadist and a traitor to himself. But God as a Buddha is an enjoyer, if Buddha has no diseases and accidents.**

In fact, Truth wanted to awake into higher Consciousness but the creation of intelligence was by evolution. At certain point of evolution the intelligence got the link of Truth and it is awakened into *E-Brama* conscious level which was just lower than Impure *F-Brama* consciousness. God wanted to be born as a Buddha but the mind that appeared by the evolution of the intelligence, turned the Godly life into a hell of sufferings even though the earth was a paradise. The stubbornness, infatuation and jealousy of the mind never allows a Buddha being born. Therefore the man became a fool by possessing mortals. He is giving birth to a child, a mortal being, and he possesses it. **A creation should be enjoyed, not possessed.** This mistake made us to feel that our free-will was misused by some external force. In *Vedanta* this state is known as *Avidhya* (ignorance) or the state of a snake in a rope in dim light. The real villain is the desire of Self, which forces a man to be possessive.

The projection of *E-Brama* consciousness is made real by the GSPD. Whenever, a man is able to witness his GSPD or understands, I am under the control of GSPD, and tries to get rid of it, **the one who experience it or the observer is turned into a witness of the impure F-Brama consciousness, but no man has ever tried to witness his own GSPD and turned into a real witness.** Because making positive money for self dependence and practising *Brahmacharya* are not so easy. So that, he always compromises his eternal bliss with his momentary happiness and sufferings for his existence. So far, no human Gods and mystics could witness their own GSPD, instead of that, they observed others GSPD and advised the people, not to be the slave of GSPD. This turned into morality and religion. Even now also people find others GSPD, not their own. So, everybody loses the control of free-will by the presence of GSPD in them. If one is ready to witness his own GSPD, immediately he gets the control

of free-will and understands that, he is the shadow of God and he cannot accept the reality of projection and wants to stay in his own real state of *Nirvana* forever.

The most important quality of the *E-Brama* consciousness is that, it can divide into two conscious levels. This division is done by little lower and higher consciousness. For eg., in a little lower consciousness, the logic forces a man to do something, thinking it as right. After some time, when the consciousness is little bit higher, his logic changes and finds that the former one is wrong and the present one is right. That means this right and wrong are relative according to the temporary change of consciousness. In relativeness there is no absolute Truth. In the lower consciousness, one's logic and thought will be influenced by some chemicals (hormones and enzymes) and force him to do a wrong thing either by stubbornness infatuation or jealousy or thinking it as right. But, in little higher consciousness the strength of the chemical will be less, so that, the logic changes and the former logic is understood as wrong.

Even though, man is a conscious being, he has to repent many times in his life. In the lower consciousness, man is simply an observer having no influence in his free-will. But in higher Consciousness the chemicals will be zero and he becomes a witness. The most powerful witness is the Buddha in a man. In this state, the consciousness will not have any hallucinations and influence of any chemicals in his thought and imagination and he is out of reflex action of emotions, thus the witness becomes a pure Consciousness. This is known as *Nirvikalpa samadhi*. *Nirvikalpa* means no imagination or thought; *samadhi* means absolute intelligence or neutral intelligence.

There is no temptation in a man or evil force to steal his free-will. It is the possessiveness of his own creation by his own desires. A director of a movie cannot possess anything

that he projects because it is a script, no one can possess it, even if it is felt as real. **Possessiveness makes man a psycho.** Therefore, except a Buddha, everybody in this world are psychos. Only a psycho can feel that there is a force of temptation and it is from Satan. Don't think that psycho is a state of madness. A psycho is an intelligence in lower consciousness, who lives in cause and effect, logic, emotions and beliefs. His only eccentricity is his possessiveness to mortal beings and beautiful things. **A Buddha never possesses anything but uses everything for his minimum existence.**

In the viewpoint of common people, Gautham Buddha was a fool because there was no logic in throwing away his kingdom and family. As Buddha was in higher Consciousness or a pure witness he had no hallucinations or influence of chemicals to have possessiveness to mortal things and life forms. **Possessiveness to mortals is the quality of lower consciousness.** So, he found nothing wrong in being a Buddha and he understood that Buddha state is the real nature of a man or the shadow of God in a body. Possessiveness is an emotion by the perception and presence of hormones and enzymes. It has nothing to do with the existence of a man in this world. But a wife, mother, father, lover, uncle or a child etc; cannot accept this, even if they are provided with every convenience of existence. By the hormonal activities everybody feels that they lose everything in life, if there is no possessiveness.

Not only the conscious level vary in different men by their genetic difference, but also the conscious levels vary in a person according to the difference in GSPD. This difference sometimes makes contrary logic in a particular person. So that, everybody is felt cheated by their own decisions. Nobody's ego, will never agree that, I had taken a foolish or bad decision in my life. So, a God's or devil's force is imagined to take the responsibility of good or bad

incidents in everybody's life. **By the belief in an external force (God or Devil), the freedom of free-will is lost forever.** A Buddha will never feel an external force, because for him, there is no positive and negative in any aspects.

40. Seeker:- Where can we find the Universal mind?

Master:- We are the carriers of Universal mind, there is no separate mind other than us on earth or in universe. There is only one universal mind. On the basis of experience, only one is born and others are the *Namarupas* or reflections in his conscious field, for each and every person this is the reality. So, there are 750 crores of conscious fields, in which each one says that, 'I am the one who experiences'. This is the beauty of *Maya* or the perception of the Self. *Nanatwathil Ekethwam* or Oneness is true experience and others are only knowledge in one's conscious field. Our intelligence can't accept this. Creation in conscious field cannot be sensed if there is no human body. A polarised image cannot be seen without a polarised glass or a three dimensional movie cannot be watched without its specs.

When one is awakened from the mind to pure F-Brama Consciousness, the whole universe and others including his body are turned to mortal projections and the secret of projection is revealed. So, for a Buddha, the universe is not intelligent in three aspects. 1. It is mortal, 2. There is pain, 3. violence is the means of existence. For the deceptive Self or self of desires, this universe may be very intelligent just like a science fiction movie. This state is not easily understandable or experienced or conveyed. Only a man who is awakened from the E-Brama and *Mathybrama* consciousness can know and experience it. Otherwise everybody will think that even if I die, others are living in this world. For those who are not awakened, the death of the body is the end of their experience. Death of a body is the end of a particular experience, delivered during a life

time. Even after the death of one's body, the universal mind take another body to use it, as an equipment to project the experience.

Nirvana is not a state of death of the body. *Nirvana* is a state, independent of the body. The state of deep sleep is possible with and without the body. The only difference is, if there is body, yesterday is remembered. Otherwise a new 'I consciousness' will be felt after four or five years. For a Buddha, the pain of the existence of the body will disturb the no-mind state or *Nirvana*. If there is no body, *Nirvana* is not disturbed. There is only one mind born here. It is multiplied by itself to many, using the reproductive nature of the flesh and its genetic shuffling, just like by the reflection of a moon in different pots full of water. Only one moon is there, by making many pots filled with water we can multiply the reflection of the moon. If one pot is broken, the source will not be vanished. Break the real moon, all the reflections will be lost. So, only one universal mind is there, that is Truth reflected in everybody in the form of Self or 'I consciousness'. Break the link between Truth and the body forever, using the consciousness itself, the universal mind will disappear forever.

41. Seeker: - It is found that the programme of GSPD is different in different people. Then how can we de-programme one set of GSPD and get *Nirvana*? There are many 'I consciousness' in this world. They also have experiences like us. So, *Nirvana* is not the problem of a single man, it is the problem of every human beings, please explain ?

Master: - The question is very important but it came from the hallucination created by the perception of projection. There is only one Truth, so that there is only one 'I consciousness' or one mind or one Self or one observer and there is only one programme of GSPD. You asked this question out of your experience of many. If you

were a witness there would be no experience of many. That means many is an emotional experience of an observer in lower consciousness. If there was no emotional experience in you, you could not have asked this question. There are many human bodies on earth but not many 'I consciousness' or self. One Self or mind is hallucinated as many by the genetic differences of the bodies.

The illusion of many or dual is the beautiful part of the projection. This beauty is made by the *Maya* or Self by bringing the projector (human body) and the observer inside the projection. Only one is born, at the same time there are many in perception of sense organs. When you see a film in the screen, you see thousands of people. **If one of the people from the screen can touch the projector or the observer, immediately the film becomes the creation of many.** Here we can see that, **touching experience is the cause of making the projection of many, a reality. So, this experience fools everybody, that many are born.**

A film is enjoyed by an observer by sitting outside the film. When the film is switched off, immediately the observer returns to his chair as an observer, and understands that the many people he had seen in the film were only projections. In this case projector, projection and observer are separate. But in the case of the projection of *E-Brama*, projector and the observer are one and they are the part of the projection itself. Therefore, the experience of many becomes real and there is no way to switch off the projection by the observer or 'I consciousness' or Self. Switching off the *E-Brama* is not possible because nobody knows about the switch off button. So that, when the projector is getting old by itself, it takes a new projector to continue projection in a new Self. It is similar to changing a carbon rod in a professional projector after one is finished, to continue the projection. By the hurt of an ego and acute sufferings, some

projectors change the projector and projection by committing suicide.

All experiences are centralised in a particular mind or 'I consciousness'. The experience of others are only an information or knowledge of each 'I consciousness'. By this fact, we can prove that, only one is born and the experience of many are *Maya*. Beyond the limit of one's conscious field there is no others. That means one's experience is real for him and others experiences are only his knowledge. Nobody can access to others mind to get their experience. That means a simultaneous and same experience is not allowed in this projection. These two proofs show that, only one is born and there is only one GSPD to be witnessed.

Take the case of Impure *F-Brama* experiences of the universe, uniqueness is its nature. You cannot see any equals in this universe, only identicals. Even our intelligence itself is different from each other. That means creation has been done in some other dimension and not in *E-Brama* conscious dimension. In every level of consciousness the dimension, experience and reality change. Take the case of *E-Brama* creation, man can produce equal things. A car company produce exactly equal cars, because mind is in a lower dimension. But in the production of higher Consciousness (eg., the life forms of the world) every creations are similar (not equal), that means a Truth cannot produce another Truth. **But in quantum level there are equal particles, but no observer is allowed in this world. We have only indirect information from quantum world. It is beyond our direct sensing. Within the limit of experience of sense organs or in impure *F-Brama* world there are only identicals.** Mind is not Truth, so, it can produce equals using *E-Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences (intelligence).

All the creations of bio-matter and matter are mortals including human body but Truth is immortal. **Immortality cannot be sensed or experienced.** Experience is possible

when there is a memory of past. Memory is the quality of consciousness and not of Truth. If there is no consciousness, there is no memory. Brain is the place where this memory is stored and consciousness can read this memory, to remember the past. **An immortal cannot produce mortals.** So, if we feel that something is created, means, that creation is fake or projection. The reality of creation is only a hallucination produced by the **E-Brama consciousness**, the deceptive perception in one's self or *Maya*, in which touching is one of the most powerful experiences. This touching experience forces us to forget that we are all mortals and what we see and touch are all real.

Then come to the E-Brama experience. In E-Brama experience also only one is born. Everybody's inner experience is unique. Neither can one transfer his experience, nor can one accept others experience. One's pain of hunger will never be the experience of others. So, according to one's inner experience, he is unique or only one is born and only one system of GSPD has to be witnessed, other E-Brama experiences are creations due to projection, so that difference is perceived by the one.

In *Mathybrama* experience also, we can prove that only one is born. All the *Mathybrama* experiences are centered in a particular person. One's *Mathybrama* experiences cannot be transferred as such to others. Only similar kind of experiences can be produced by giving imaginations. No equal psychos are possible. All the psychos experience God or spiritual experience in entirely different ways. **So, uniqueness is not allowed, that means a psycho cannot find exactly same psychos with his perception.**

In these three, Brama is the common factor. See the nature of a *Brama*. *Brama* means experience of many by One which is not real or a mortal. Therefore, only One is there in pure F-Brama, E-Brama or *Mathybrama* with one set of GSPD. His perception of others are only his Brama

or projection who are not equal to him. Imagine a world or a film in which all the characters are equals, it will be absurd. It is meaningless. So, when we say creation, it should be the projection of 'different'. Thus when one attains Nirvana, the whole universe which is the perception of that 'difference' vanishes with him.

Ofcourse, the E-Brama experience can be proved and be stopped by witnessing and *Mathybrama* experience can be proved as illusion by touching the image or using logic and science. Whereas, impure F-Brama experience cannot be proved as a *Brama* by witnessing or logic. But mortality and projection and its evolution are the clear proofs that impure F-Brama is also a *Brama* of one's Self. Confusion created by the *Brama* is the problem only in Jagrath consciousness. In Buddha Consciousness there is no confusion and no explanation is needed. Oneness is the experience in it.

A Buddha experiences Oneness in his pure F-Brama Consciousness and the experiences of many are only his information of projection. But a man in his lower consciousness will never agree with a Buddha because he experiences many as real and Oneness is only a knowledge from *Vedanta (Advaita)*. This is the beauty of the five sensual projection (using five sense organs) which hallucinates the reality of One to many (*Maya*). At the same time, One is born by the experience, if he is a Buddha and multiple are born by the knowledge of an ordinary man. These opposites cannot be accepted by our normal intelligence together, so the intelligence in the lower consciousness only accepts multiple creations as its experience and the same intelligence in the higher Consciousness accepts only One is born as his experience (Buddha). So, both are true on the basis of experiences but facts are different in different conscious levels. **Therefore, Buddha and the ordinary men are true in their experiences and reality.** This makes the awakening difficult.

A Buddha is a human intelligence in higher Consciousness. He has no mind so that, he has an experience that, only One is born. An ordinary man having a mind (lower consciousness) experiences that, many are born due to his emotional experiences. So, your question can be answered but not convinced. It is the question evolved from your intelligence in lower consciousness (with mind). **When you hike your Consciousness to pure F-Brama level, your intelligence will lose this question by the experience of Oneness.** It is not an experience similar to any emotional experiences of loneliness.

42. Seeker:- Is the realised state a bliss without any cause and effect? Is it a happiest state or celebration of the mind? Is this a death experience ?

Master:- First of all you should understand the difference between the Eternal bliss and mental happiness. Eternal bliss is the neutral state of Consciousness, which can be only experienced as the Eternal peace with or without the body similar to our deep sleep. So that, it has no cause and effect. **If you feel some happiness, pleasure and peace in your body without any cause, it is eternal bliss. Whereas, if you feel some happiness by the fulfilment of some desire, it is mental.** The mind celebrates only when something good is added to GSPD and something bad is deleted from GSPD. GSPD divides this eternal bliss into mental happiness and sufferings. It is a false and unreal experience, so that, it can be witnessed and proved that there are no such experiences in life. Enlightenment is happened when these experiences are fully witnessed. It is an ecstasy beyond the mind and it is of a pure F-Brama Consciousness.

When a man dies, we say that he is resting in peace (RIP). That means a particular 'I consciousness' disappears with the body and a new 'I consciousness' appears with a new body, when a child is born in any part of the world.

When the mind is neutral by the presence of the body, through witnessing, the 'I consciousness' is disappeared. This is equal to the death of the 'I consciousness' in live body and in this higher Consciousness, death has nothing to do with the death of the body. In deep sleep, we have no sense of the body even though there is body. Similarly, in the higher Consciousness, the same deep sleep is happened in live body in awareness. So, the presence of body is not felt in Buddha Consciousness if there is no pain in the body. If there is no emotion, the death will make no sense. Only by the emotions of the consciousness, we feel death as a reality. **For a Buddha, body's death is the decay or evolution of a mortal life form and he does not feel any kind of fear or agony by its loss.**

In E-Brama consciousness, the death of the body is horrible and a great loss is felt for a dying man and others, because everybody feels a loss of real possession, as the mind and body are two indivisible parts of a system. So, for an 'I consciousness' the death is sorrowful and real. In Buddha state, I consciousness and body are separate entities (system collapses), so death becomes unreal. This is the death experience, it is not comparable to anything in the E-Brama consciousness. It is beyond everything. It is an experience of a different level of consciousness. Or in other words it is an experience of ecstasy. It is a Buddha state. It is the real death of a man or 'I consciousness' and the birth of a Buddha. But the birth of a Buddha is not felt in a body but in a Consciousness. It is an experience of Oneness. Happiness is the experience of mind. It has no connection with eternal peace or bliss. It is the experience of lower consciousness by the presence of possessiveness.

Happiness is dual, it is always accompanied by sorrow or the feeling of suffering. So, it is a false experience by the misunderstanding of mortality into reality. Mental happiness is coming from possessions. When we lose it by

any means, immediately the happiness is turned to sufferings. So, all the mental happiness is found to be created by the GSPD, by forgetting mortality. When a man loses GSPD he goes into a state of rest in peace with the body. This is the real enlightenment, but all the Gurus, mystics and human Gods spread the idea in this world (even now it is spreading) that enlightenment is a state of happiness, celebration, and full of ESP falling on a person from an unknown source by some *Sadhanas*, prayers or meditations.

The realised state is a state of rest in peace either with or without body, without any cause and effect. The happiness is a state of mind with cause and effect, only by the presence of the body. Therefore, the realised state is the state of a man by the death of his 'I consciousness' or mind or it is a state of no-mind. It has no connection with the mental happiness or the celebration of the mind.

A man has two births and two deaths. One is birth of his body, second is the birth of his 'I consciousness' or mind which happens when a baby says 'I' or 'mine' for the first time. When the body dies, the 'I consciousness' disappears and when the body takes birth, 'I consciousness' appears again. In these appearances, the 'I consciousness' has no past memories so that, we cannot prove scientifically that he is born again by the past *karma* or past imagination. 'I consciousness' is always new. That is why everybody feels that I am a new person in this world. Therefore 'I consciousness' which is appearing and disappearing never takes birth and never dies. Losing the memory of the past in a particular life is the feeling of death.

At the moment of a man's death, he understands that his past memories are going to end. This is the feeling of death. He knows that he cannot come again with these past memories of the present life. Man is collecting the memories of his possessiveness in a life time in his brain. At the death

bed, he realises that these memories of possessions are all going to end. This makes him to feel that death is real. This is the realisation of the death experience of a man. As Buddha has no such memories of the possessions, he does not feel that he is going to die with the last beating of his heart.

A particular body with a particular memory due to genetic pattern takes birth as a new person every time and it dies forever. If the 'I consciousness' or Self thinks that I am the body, it misunderstands that 'I' take birth and die. This is the greatest mystery of human understanding. If you want to reveal this mystery, no logic or experiment or spiritual *sadhanas* are possible, only try to awake from E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness to pure F-*Brama* Consciousness by witnessing GSPD even in a minute level. When you awake into Buddha Consciousness the feeling of death is lost forever. It is the state of eternal bliss in a body without cause and effect, but it is not the happiest state or celebration of the mind, it is an eternal *sukha*.

In short, the mind or a Self cannot be happy and celebrate even if it is in paradise. Man has proved this in many ways.

43. Seeker: - According to you, man is a combination of immortal (Self) and mortal (body). But in reality, after the death of a body, the Self or the 'I consciousness' vanishes forever. Then, how can it come again in a new body?

Master:- First of all you must understand that this 'I consciousness' is fake. It is a shadow, of Truth that 'falls on' the human body. I have already explained that there is only one mind with one set of GSPD. This mind is splitted into universe including your body and 'I consciousness' as an observer (mortal and immortal). By the genetic shuffling in the mortal body, the mind created crores of different fake identities in the form of

'I consciousness' using the shadow of Truth and made everybody to experience that each and everyone is different from others. That is why it is known as *Maya* instead of reflection or shadow. It is similar to a prism splitting white light into seven colours or a moon reflected in different shaped pots filled with water.

When a pot of water reflects the moon, it doesn't come down in the pot. Similarly, an 'I consciousness' is not Truth, we are all reflecting Truth in a mortal body. If we want to dissolve in the source, just break the pot forever, which is *Nirvana*. When a particular shaped pot is broken, the shadow of moon and pot get disappeared forever. A broken pot cannot reflect the moon and other pots. Similarly when an 'I consciousness' dissolves in *Nirvana*, cannot reflect Truth and the others. But any 'I consciousness' which is not dissolved in *Nirvana* can make a new pot in new shape to get the reflection of moon again in it.

Therefore, it is not the problem of one getting some personality by rebirth or not, the problem is the pain one has to suffer through the mind (shadow). If one thinks that I am real by the shadow, immediately the mortality of the body and fake 'I consciousness' are forgotten and he lives from birth to death thinking that everything including universe, himself and others are real ! That means two unrealities (mortal and 'I consciousness') are combined to produce a reality (life), which means a shadow and a mortal combine together to make a real man, who thinks that everything is real like him. An entity ('I consciousness') which appears and disappears is only a projection and not a creation.

A mortal which takes birth and die is a projection not a creation. Therefore **'I consciousness' and a body is a temporary combination which makes the part of a play and converts the eternal bliss into pain by the presence of the body.** This is the problem. In a film, light and sound

produces a character having 'I consciousness' and body. When the light and sound are switched off, immediately the characters disappears without any trace.

Thousands of candles having different shapes can be lit from a single candle, but no one can say that there is a difference in flame. Every flame has the ability to produce the experience of burning equally. But there is no change in the original flame from which every candle is lit and also it is very difficult to find out that from where the first candle got the flame. Similarly, the mind also cannot find its source from where it is originated. But no need of worrying about the source; put out all candles so that, no problem of source. But every flame will go into their original source. That source is not at all a flame.

Similarly the life and the 'I consciousness' will disappear into their source. When you try to put out your mind (no-mind), immediately you will understand that, you are the source from which life, 'I consciousness' and universe were 'born'. And that source is nothing but an emptiness. **It is foolish to think that an emptiness can create a real matter or a life, but it is sensible to think that a projection can be done from the emptiness.** Physical science is embarrassed to see that matter and energy are evolving spontaneously from emptiness. For them matter and energy are real and they divide them again into positive and negative matter and energy. We are the shadow of Truth, and we can imagine anything in impure *F-Brama*, *E-Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness and make them into a 'reality' by forgetting that it is Mortal.

The difference in shape of the candle, does not make any difference in its experiences. Each candle increases the experience of heat that is the criteria of Awarology. One can put out a candle and make a new different shaped again and can be lit, but the flame will be the same. **Similarly, it is not the re-birth, or the same 'I consciousness' is**

appearing and disappearing, the pain due to the body is the serious problem. Two thousand candles can produce double the heat of a thousand candles. Heat more than 50 degree is not a good experience in a room. So, the experience of pain imparted to the Consciousness by 750 crores of people are more dangerous than hundred people's experience of pain. The mind itself will take a positive check in the form of war, contagious diseases, natural calamities etc; to minimise the pain of consciousness. That is what the world is facing now.

According to *Vedanta* it is said that, the over population and the ego of human beings are creating more weight on earth. To minimise this weight, nature sends some human Gods (*Avataar*). He destroys such people and leaves the place. Here, it is not the weight, it is the pain created by the number of peoples in Consciousness and their ego, is the right interpretation. If the human God is considered as an outside power, destruction is justified. If he is inside a person, it will be the destruction of one's own ego.

When an 'I consciousness' attains his *Nirvana* or die forever, 750 crores of 'I consciousness' disappear with him. For a Buddha there is no others. Now we feel that 750 crores of flesh or intelligences are there to say "We are here as observers"; but there is no Buddha to say that I am not an observer but a witness. A witness never asks a question whether 'I' vanish forever or can come again in a new body. If there is no question, no answer is needed. An answer is a trick not to hike one's consciousness or awake one from E-*Brama* consciousness to pure F-*Brama* Consciousness. In an answer there is no truth or reality.

Buddha is not an *Avataar* or human God, born for minimising the overpopulation on earth using natural forces or war or contagious diseases or poverty and bring peace and harmony in this world. An *Avataar* or human God may be an experience of people who are in E-*Brama* and

Mathybrama consciousness. Only people who are in *Mathybrama* experiences can feel that there is an *Avataar* in the form of human God. Intelligent people will never accept such human Gods. They see these human Gods as ordinary man having some tricks or magical power or ESP.

Buddha is an awakened man, so there is no problem of many in his Consciousness. There is no problem of overpopulation and pain of existence. In his world there is no others. It is a Oneness experience of Truth, similar to deep sleep in awareness. In deep sleep there is no sense of own body and others. The real nature of Truth is deep sleep known to our intelligence. If It feels as if It is awoken into an imaginary world, It has to suffer pain and fear. If It is in *Nirvana*, It remains in deep sleep forever. All the doubts and questions are coming from the desire of life, when one thinks that the world is real. Try to understand that all the experiences are not real and the world is fake and a projection.

To awake from E-*Brama* consciousness one should understand that life cannot be chosen and flesh is a medium of pain. And this pain cannot be stopped by the death of a particular body but by the 'death' of an 'I consciousness' forever.

CHAPTER - 6

DEATH IS A PSYCHIC EXPERIENCE

44. Seeker: - Everybody in this world is scared of death. And they all think that death is the end of everything. Some thinks that there is re-birth while others think that by the last judgement, God will take good souls to heaven and bad souls to hell. Why people are keeping such mad beliefs?

Master: - All people are born with some GSPD genetically and are conditioned to live in it. So that, everybody's mind becomes psychic when they are matured. The psychic mind forgets the mortality and neglect pain and accept everything as real and consider pain as the part of their existence. This feeling of reality turns everybody psychos. The most important part of the psycho is E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences. These *Brama* form an 'I consciousness' identifying the body, so that everybody thinks, I am a person who has taken birth in a particular caste and religion in a particular space and time. This consciousness understands that everything in this world including his body is evolving in time and misunderstands the process of ageing as real. Even an intelligent man cannot see his body and 'I consciousness' are separate, by the presence of E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama*. So, death becomes a reality for everyone. An intelligent man may not have *Mathybrama*. He may be an atheist by the influence of science, he could have come out of the false belief of God, but even such a man cannot come out of E-*Brama* experiences of his inner. So, death is a reality for him too, because his consciousness is trapped in space, time and agedness.

Nobody can detect the rate of mortality with his brain. For e.g. a man can experience the blooming of a flower and after some time he can see the pale petals falling down, but he can never see the rate of mortality of the flower in each and every seconds. Similarly nobody can experience even the mortality of a butterfly which has a life span of 24 hours. So, everybody forgets mortality. Moreover, when a man is getting old, he can experience that his body is becoming weak day by day but his 'I consciousness' is like that of a child. That means 'I consciousness' is not getting old with one's body.

The second part of the *psycho* is the ignoring of the experience of pain of the body. If a man accepts his body, as a medium of transferring pain to Consciousness, he could have understood that the human body is an unnecessary growth. Being a psycho, man is forgetting the truth, that human body is a cancer in the conscious field. A *Jiva* or life can exist in this world only by the energy given by water, food, oxygen and the optimum conditions to live. There is no need of linking consciousness to human body which makes a man a psycho. Consciousness is not needed for existence in this world because earth is a paradise in which everything is free, but the greed of a man and overpopulation which are the curses of conscious life, made the paradise a hell. This fact is unchallengeable. For example, no animal is found to be a psycho. **The psychic state of a man conceals the greed and overpopulation by the logic and false experiences of religion and momentary happiness and reality.**

A psycho can keep any wild imaginations, that is what we see in certain books of *Vedanta* and Semitic scriptures. All these beliefs hide two realities, the mortality and the pain of the body and both can be experienced and understood only after one is coming out of this psychosis.

If there is no consciousness, *karma* is not a pain at all. No animal is found suffering from *karma* with an 'I consciousness'. The pain of the flesh is reflected in the psychic mind as different types of sufferings and the psychic mind accepts this suffering as the part of the life with some material benefit or result. This mind always forgets that life is a game of loss. It is only a play, as it is said by *Vedanta*. But we cannot accept it as a play. A play is a method which delivers us only happiness. The momentary happiness cannot be accepted as the result of the play or aim of our life. So, we can prove that our mind is one which suffers insanity without accepting the absolute reality of the life.

Mind is a system always **forgetting** the mortality and the pain of the body and make us to forget or neglect that '**I consciousness**' is also a **hallucination** and body is not a medium of pain at all. These realities bring the idea that body's death is the death of 'I consciousness'. No psychic mind can see that 'I consciousness' is the shadow of Truth or God. Death is the nature of the flesh. But '**I consciousness**' cannot die because it is a **hallucination by the presence of the body which is linked to Truth by the consciousness**. It is similar to the shadow of an object formed by the light. It can appear and disappear only in presence of body. Hallucination is a disease of the mind. If you are in awareness, there will be no hallucination.

If a man can witness his GSPD and get out of it, immediately he is out of E-Brama and Mathybrama, a separation of 'I consciousness' and body is felt and the 'I consciousness' is vanished forever. This is the nature of Buddha state. A Buddha experiences his 'I consciousness' or personality, as an illusion and he sees his body a mortal. For him, his body is a mortal life form. It takes birth and perishes by itself or spontaneously. His awareness will be higher and in his higher awareness he feels no hallucinations of his 'I consciousness' and many. If there is no experience of 'I consciousness', no experience of many too.

From this we can conclude that everybody is scared of death only because he thinks that it is the end of his particular 'I consciousness' and body. And he is afraid of losing all the possessions earned by lot of hard work. A religious man is taught or made to believe by the religion that his 'I consciousness' is separate from another by name, address, caste and religion. He cannot have Oneness experience by the presence of GSPD. So, all the religions consider that, all the souls are different by his *karma* and spread the idea that there is re-birth by one's own *karma* or all the souls will be judged at the Last Judgement.

Semitic religions think that, there is a super natural power namely God who created the whole universe and human beings in separate identities and this religions divide the people into good and bad according to the obedience and dis-obedience of their God's rule. They make their believers to think that God has directly delivered some commandments through the prophets for their life, even if there is no proof of it, these are all different outlooks of psychosis. That means all the religious people are carrying a psychic mind. Don't think that psychic mind is abnormal. If it exceeds the limit of common understanding, a psychic mind is turned into psycho neurotic, this is abnormal.

If a man believes, that he has some extra sensory experiences as God's presence, he is psychic **because an experience cannot make a reality**. If the reality is determined by the experience, the experience delivered by the dream should also be real. Nobody accept, that the things which causes the experiences in the dream are real, even though he remembers the experiences when he awakes. That means, even an unreal thing can make experience in your mind and body so that, the experience is not a dimension to determine reality. So, people are keeping these odd understanding, only because they are all **psychos**.

45. Seeker:- If the lower consciousness itself is making a *Maya* and a psychic mind, how does one get trapped in *Maya* of his own consciousness?

Master:- You are enlightened, so, you know that Consciousness and human body (intelligence) are separate entities. An ordinary man who identifies his Self and body as one, cannot ask this question. Only from knowledge all the question arise. **An answer of a question cannot make an experience, if the experience is in some other conscious level.** The experience of separation of consciousness and human body is the experience in pure *F-Brama* Consciousness. Such an experience is not possible in *jagrath* consciousness (impure *F-Brama*, *E-Brama* and *Mathybrama*). **Enlightenment is the highest knowledge in *jagrath* consciousness, but the realisation of this knowledge is in pure *F-Brama* Consciousness, so, answer of your question is not possible in logic, or cause and effect or experience in lower consciousness.**

In pure *F-Brama* Consciousness, a Buddha experiences the separation of consciousness and body, there is no duality and emotions in this conscious level, so that there is no **deception of Self** or trap of *Maya*. If there is no *Maya* there is no need of a question on *Maya*. Swimming is an experience, no question and answer will help one to have the experience of swimming.

Birth and death are the deceptive perception of a Self and it is made real by our experience in *jagrath* consciousness by the presence of duality and emotions. As long as this duality and emotions remain in a man, no escape from this trap is possible by any question and answer. By the intelligence, awareness and free-will, anybody can escape from the trap of *Maya*. Even though we are all born in the trap of the *Maya* which is natural and pre-determined, we can get out of this trap in any phase of our life.

In lower consciousness, everybody understands, that the creation is from a super natural force namely God. So that nobody can think of escaping from this trap of *Maya*. But, in higher Consciousness this understanding and experience are lost and a new understanding and experience is happened. In this understanding there is no creation, but only a projection is felt real. In this projection the projector (our body), projection and the observer are the consciousness itself.

We, ourselves make a film and a projector and enjoy it. While enjoying this film, we may sometimes weep or laugh by the *E-Brama*, but when the film is finished we laugh at the folly of ourselves. Similarly we ourselves are the shadow of Truth, makes the *Maya* (projection) and suffer the mental and physical pain and little momentary happiness. When the projection of *Maya* is switched off, the shadow of God or Truth understands his folly and returns to his original state, the *Nirvana*. The impure *F-Brama* consciousness (you), itself is the *Maya*, and the *E-Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness are the mind. The mind makes the man a slave and Buddha liberates the slave from *Maya*. **But in fact, nobody wants to switch off the *Maya*, the projection.** Death is not the switching off. It is the basic nature of life forms. 'I consciousness' cannot die, as it is an illusion. So, it continues the illusion in a new body. It is not a re-birth but a new birth or a **new illusion**.

The pure *F-Brama* Consciousness has higher awareness and different intelligence of higher perception. With these awareness and perception, anybody can find that life is a projection or *Maya*, at any stage of his life and get out of it. And by the free-will in this perception anybody can stop this projection at any period of life, but nobody is ready to stop this projection. From a beggar to a king everybody enjoys this deceptive experiences in many ways. Because this projection gives the real experience of touching.

So that, the consequence of this projection in the form of mental and physical sufferings are accepted as the part of the momentary enjoyment. **Here, there is no trap at all !** Only you feel that it is a **trap**, because you applied your awareness and free-will to the level of an enlightened man and understood, that this is an unnecessary projection having no aim or benefit and full of mental sufferings and body pain. Others are not applying awareness and free-will in their intelligence in higher level and they are trapped in *Maya* and become psychic. They enjoy the trap as their life and wants it to be repeated.

46. Seeker:- I understand that the awakening from E-*Brama* consciousness to pure F-*Brama* Consciousness is something connected to split personality or the separation of 'I consciousness' from body is a kind of hallucination which is very common in society. The split personality in spirituality is created by different kinds of prayers, fastings and meditations by an imaginary power of God outside. But in the case of Sage Ramana and Gautham Buddha it was different and permanent. Is there any importance for this split personality in Awarology?

Master: - Yes, there is an importance for this split personality in Awarology. In every spirituality, this split personality is made by wild and negative imaginations and create E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences. By this the 'I consciousness' is strengthened and the death will be more real. But in Awarology, this split personality is made by witnessing one's own GSPD. So, this split personality is known as a death experience because it is the death of one's personality or 'I consciousness' forever.

There is no method to experience the death of 'I consciousness' other than witnessing the GSPD. The death experience in living body is a mystical hallucination found in every man having normal intelligence and consciousness.

It is an experience of split personality either temporary or permanent. There are four reasons found in the splitting of a personality. 1. By the situations and genetic programme (this is natural), 2. Some kind of meditation like whirling meditation 3. Spiritual *sadhanas* 4. Using some chemicals like alcohol or LSD etc; If it is temporary, a person will show dual personality in his life according to the situations. The situation is the important part of this splitting, so that, no man or woman can enjoy mentally or physically the eternal happiness and *sukha*. This temporary splitting will be different in different persons. If one's personality is splitting positive in a particular situation the other may have the splitting negative. But no one can find out what is happening in other. This makes a conflict in the personality between relationships, so, everybody gets momentary happiness and *sukha* in their life by this splitting. Human life is a total failure, that is what we see in our life, in the family and in the society. There is no person having a permanent personality throughout his life.

Man is against the man, due to this conflict. It is called the death experience, because one personality is dying and other is born in a short period of time. But, in some persons the duration of this splitting will be more. In such a person, if this splitting is positive, he is turned into a wise man (*Jnani*) or human God. If this is negative, is turned into a human Devil and he will be against the whole society and does all sorts of cruel things. We have seen so many human Gods and human Devils in the history of the world.

All these human Gods became the reason for all spirituality and religions in this world. And all the human Devils made the world into a war field. But a Buddha is an entirely different split personality. When a Buddha understands the truth, that all these creations are a projection and to enjoy this projection, the pain should be paid as the compensation which is a trap, he seeks a way to

get out of this trap forever. **By his intense sincerity and dedication to his seeking, he will find the secret of projection, that it is the programme of GSPD made in his body.** When he starts to witness his GSPD, his personality is splitted permanently from a mind (ordinary man) to a no-mind (Buddha). This splitting is the most permanent splitting of all; in this splitting the existing personality is completely disappeared forever. He can never go back to the first personality in his life even though he is a beggar or a king.

Why is a Buddha not going to his old personality? This splitting gives him the experience of Oneness and an eternal bliss in his body in the form of a *sukha* (ecstasy) which is not comparable to any personality in *Jagrath*. In all other splitting there will be only momentary happiness and severe mood change by the presence of the mind. Mind cannot stay in a permanent state, because the nature of mind itself is evolution or sudden change. A changing consciousness means a vibration in consciousness or the mind. A vibration cannot bring eternal peace or happiness.

It is more important that all other splitting personality are hallucinations of the mind that is why it is temporary. It is one mind set to another mind set. So, a bad man sometimes is appeared to be a good man. A human God is sometimes appeared to be a human Devil or a human Devil is sometimes found to be a human God. But, in the case of Buddha it is not a hallucination of the mind, it is a state of no mind. A Buddha experiencing no mind, cannot go back to his former state of mind. A Buddha will never say or teach that there is a God or a Super power in this universe which made a real creation; but look at the whole human Gods and Devils, they teach the people that there is a super natural power which created the whole universe. The human Gods makes the people slaves of some imaginary Gods. The human Devils try to get evil power to rule the

world and make the people slaves. In effect both are same and negative to the human life.

Sufis have used a method known as whirling meditation to get this separation of consciousness from the body or death experience. But, it is an artificial method, the science behind this method is so simple. The consciousness is static, and the brain can move round. By the whirling of the body, the brain rotates and the stable contact in between brain and the consciousness is shattered, so that in the beginning of the whirling, we feel some uneasiness and vomiting sensation.

If anybody can overcome this state, will have the feeling of this separation. This is the result of the technique of whirling meditation. When the mind is having this experience and is used to it, the separation becomes a knack, that is the state of the people who are doing this kind of whirling in circus. They will never get this separation every day. Only in the beginning of this practise we get the experience of this separation. Sufis thought that this is the state of enlightenment and anybody can be enlightened by practising whirling meditation.

This experiment proves that the consciousness is static and undivided. When the brain is linked to the consciousness, the projection starts and the consciousness misunderstands that the human body is a creation and it divides the consciousness into segments known as 'I consciousness' and forgets the source. When the body starts to whirl, the 'I consciousness' is appeared to be separate from the body. It is not located anywhere in the space, but a feeling of pervasion is happened and it is getting some experiences in the form of separations or split personality. When the whirling is stopped, immediately the brain re-establishes the link of consciousness again and the mind remembers the experience of separation. This is the proof of the separation of the body and the consciousness.

By whirling meditation we cannot separate consciousness permanently from the body. When the whirling is stopped the brain re-links the consciousness and stops the separation.

The third method of separation is by intense *sadhanas* and some kind of chanting of *mantras* (prayers) and fasting's. This will produce some kind of hormones in the body and hypnotise the mind giving a feeling of separation. When the meditation or *mantras* or fasting's are stopped, this separation is lost.

The fourth method of separation is by the pain killers, alcohol, narcotics etc; these chemicals weaken the nervous system and make the link of consciousness 'blurred' and feel a kind of separation or a kind of split personality which gives either a temporary mental peace or opposite of it. The mind loses its grip from the present state of emotions to some other state temporarily.

When the sex energy is risen in the body, the same separation is happened in another way so that, people get into love with opposite sex and enjoy an ecstasy by the presence of the partner. After love making when the mystic energy will be lost due to the secretion of some hormones, they lose the separation and become ordinary.

Some people may get this separation or death experience naturally. Ramana Maharshi is the example for it. But it is very rare. In reality, all these separations or death experiences are *Mathybrama* experiences, because this experience will not last for a long time. That is the proof of it being a *Mathybrama*. It is the trick of the mind. The mind wants everybody in trouble and suffering; that is the nature of the mind and it cannot be questioned. The real separation is not an experience or something extra-ordinary perception. It is the state of no-mind. Only such person is really enlightened and develops the possibility of realisation. He will be absolutely a normal man without any *sidhies* or

extra sensory perceptions. He remains in absolute wisdom and escape from the relative realities. Only such a man will experience the mortality in each and every moment.

The real method of separating the body and the consciousness permanently is by getting out of GSPD. GSPD is the mind and mind is the binding factor of consciousness to *Jiva*. In appearance, mind is a system of thoughts and imaginations, but in reality, this thoughts and imaginations are generated from the GSPD, which is the actual structure of the mind. This binding makes the consciousness, an observer, thinking that I am the *jiva* or I am a person. When one is out of GSPD his consciousness is turned into a witness or the mind loses its psychic state or *E-Brama* or *Mathybrama* state. Such a witness experiences the Oneness in the form of ecstasy, the mortality as a fact and pain of existence as an absolute experience. **In this state, mortality and Oneness will not be a knowledge, but it will be a death experience or a state of deep sleep in awareness.**

Gautham Buddha is a best example of getting this separation by witnessing his GSPD. Buddha's experience of his separation was entirely different from the above mentioned separations. The separation felt by all other mystics, are not by witnessing GSPD. **Their feeling of separation was a kind of hallucination and a temporary state of split personality.** Only in the case of Sage Ramana, the separation was made into a permanent change by himself in his later stage of life.

There is no method or technique to get the Buddha personality other than witnessing GSPD and Awarological celibacy. The splitting of personality in the case of Ramana Maharshi was natural and the personality splitted into a *Mathybrama* experience that forced him to be a devotee of Lord Shiva. But, he made this splitting into positive and understood, that I am not the mind and the body in the

later stage of his life. He never misused this state to exploit people like other human Gods. He lost his GSPD by nature, so, for him there was no need of witnessing the GSPD. The trauma he had at the end of his life forced him to understand that, the mortal body is a medium of pain and has to be rejected forever. So the last traces of his GSPD might have also vanished and dissolved into the source.

There is no secret in getting the splitting by nature. It is not easy to prove that it is the result of any *Karma* of the past life or the gift of nature. One gets and others are not getting. It is a natural selection and a divergence. It is a lottery by genetic shuffling. If only One is born on the basis of experience, then there is no secret in this splitting. The greatest secret is the ignorance that the projection is misunderstood as creation of many. If one is awakened from E-*Brama* (*Jagrath*) to pure F-*Brama* Consciousness, the secret of creation is revealed and there is no secret at all. We see so many secrets in nature and some are revealed by the exploration. As we go on exploring the secrets, it is appeared to be increasing and confusing. When one secret is revealed, hundreds of secrets are appeared, so that, the logical exploration increase the knowledge like an ocean, nobody can conclude it, nobody can find the single reality which reveals all the secrets of nature. In a projection there are no secrets, if he sees that there are secrets in nature, it is only because, he misunderstood the projection as real creation.

All the scientific inventions are the materialisation of human imaginations. Some of them are discoveries of nature. For eg; electricity, nuclear power etc; But nobody knows the absolute reason of it. Even the greatest scientist also thought that it was in the hands of the creator (a God outside).

Creation is a projection of matter, life form and energy in which projector and the observer are also part of it. Then

how can a person in the projection find out absolute reason for it? It is the imagination of the script writer of the projection. If the script writer forgot his identity, the whole projection will be turned into a creation from some mysterious source. Similarly, when a film shows that there is a force which is not familiar to man, everybody knows that it is not real and it is foolish to search the absolute reason for this force because it is the imagination of a script writer. In the same way, just imagine that, the whole people in this world lost their memory of their past one day, the whole technology in the world will be misunderstood as a creation of God and the secret of technology will be mysterious. If the memory of the past is lost, the continuity of thoughts will be broken, so the intelligence can work only in instincts, this is the state of all the creatures in this world except man.

Man is a combination of instincts and awareness but other creatures have only instincts. So that man can change his instincts using awareness. For example, sex is an instinct, no animal can control it but man can control it according to the situations. This control is known as civilisation. Human brain might have a part which can communicate with Truth through consciousness to have the awareness to know that I have a behaviour of my instincts. That means man is aware of his instincts in the form of 'I am aware' and all the instincts are misunderstood as his habits and habits are reflex actions of emotions. This is appeared as in the form of an observer to watch the creation or projection. This observer cannot be identified with the body. It is absolutely a separate entity which forgot the past and thought that I am created by some force or nature. There is no way to remember the past as the 'I consciousness' is always new or the continuation of 'I consciousness' is broken by the destruction of brain. But the observer starts to remember his childhood till his death, that means a new past is created temporarily during a life time of a man.

The whole people of the world will have different and separate histories in their life. It is not possible to see two equal histories in the whole human race. In fact these histories are fake, **man has only one history, that his real identity is undivided, static and emotionless.** This can be achieved by simply witnessing one's possessiveness. Therefore the remembering of a man's past is possible only by awakening from the *E-Brama* consciousness to pure *F-Brama* Consciousness. For that, one should have mystic energy by the Awarological *Brahmacharya*. By this mystic energy, man will understand that, his consciousness and body are separate entities.

Due to His higher Consciousness, a Buddha never forgets the mortality of the universe and his body. By closely watching his life, we can see that, he is always aware of the mortality of life. Only an awakened man will have this kind of awareness. In fact, it is not at all an awareness but it is a state of realisation of absolute wisdom that nothing is there to know in lower consciousness, because it is ridiculous to have memories (history) for mortals. If the creation is by *Brama*, it is objective and subjective illusions. An illusion has no content. If there is no content it cannot be stored by any means. No photography is possible of a psycho who sees a ghost.

Awakening is a separation, in which his body is moving in *E-Brama* world and his Consciousness is awakened from *E-Brama* to pure *F-Brama* world. A Buddha always advises others that everything is mortal and in that mortality, we get only momentary happiness, and our absolute experience is pain which will be continued in many bodies. From the higher awareness, **Buddha insist us that, life is a trap in illusion in which pain is the only reality.** Birth, life, death are all painful. Escape from this trap of pain by the illusions. There is no reality and experiences. What we experience as reality is nothing but the disguised form of body pain

which is appeared as thousands of emotional experiences in our life. These sufferings, we call the mood change of the mind and we commit suicide by it. This is not his intuition, but a higher level of experience which can only be experienced by a person who is awakened. The separation of consciousness and intelligence or *jiva* is not a knowledge which can be conveyed but it is even beyond an experience or **it is an experience of having no experience at all.** Buddha state is a split personality by the change of mind to no mind. Whereas, all other split personalities are different level of a mind. So, the first one is permanent and second one is temporary. This is the difference between them.

A Buddha is a pessimist, he sees pain in every situation of life, because he remembers the mortality and uncertainty of life in every moment. So, he enjoys the life. An ordinary man is an optimist, he tries to see pleasure in every situation of life, because he forgets the mortality and uncertainty of life in each and every moment, so that he always suffers.

CHAPTER - 7

World of Brama

47. Seeker:- How can a seeker win *Maya*? What is the difference between *Maya* and mind ?

Master:- *Maya* is a term in sanskrit introduced by *Vedanta*. At that time, the word 'projection' was not in use. People cannot understand the word projection. *Maya* means illusion or *Mathybrama* experience. *Vedanta* did not categorise *Maya* according to the strength of reality. In vedanta, *Maya* is real, if it is not sought. If it is sought, it is not real. This is similar to the Western idea that "if there is an observer, the Universe exist, otherwise there is no Universe."

Infact *Maya* is not illusion, as it has content. It is a method of an objective creation, which undergoes evolution or change leading to nothingness. In other words *Maya* is the technique of creation of mortals using vibration in consciousness by the *Sankalpa*. This *Sankalpa* is not equal to imagination. It is the imagination of the Self in the origin (Aadi-Sankalpa). It is connected to Truth, whereas imagination is connected to mind or individual self. *Sankalpa* is the imagination of awakening from a perfect system to an imperfect system or order to disorder. This disorder created the Universe and man, by the stimulation made by the vibration in brain which is linked to the consciousness, is the experience of creation. When the vibration become zero, no Universe and life (the state of sleep and death) is experienced. The Universe made by the vibration again creates two other kinds of worlds of vibration which are known as E-Brama and *Mathybrama* Worlds.

This explains why man is always suffering in his life. With his awareness and intelligence he is trying to make

order in his life (happiness), but always he fails, as his intelligence cannot apply awareness for not more than 30 seconds because there are thousands of inbuilt and added desires spontaneously coming into his mind (lower consciousness) as thoughts and imaginations as vibrations. This vibrations make a man always unaware or forgetting the reality of the content in *Maya*. The content of *Maya* is nothing but the mortality or projection in a strange way.

People used to misunderstand the difference between awareness and concentration. Awareness is not concentration. Concentration is a mental attitude (in lower consciousness) to one's particular subject of imagination; for that mind applies awareness as concentration, so that this awareness becomes conditioned and selfish. It is for materialising an imagination in the form of desire. Most of the concentration materialises *Mathybrama* imagination in the form of ESP.

There is an unconditional awareness. In this awareness *Maya* and mind cannot function as *Maya* and mind. *Maya* is a system of projection in which projector and observer (Self) are inside the projection. It is a very strange combination. No human intelligence can produce this combination by any technology. In unconditional awareness or in pure F-Brama Consciousness, the strangeness or the secret of projection is lost, but the mind will never allow one to be unconditional or vibrationfree consciousness, because mind is a system which can make vibrations in consciousness spontaneously by the help of genetic and acquired desires. This is the difference between *Maya* and the mind. ***Maya is a system of projection which makes the creation with mortals and mind is the system which keeps the secret of creation, real and safe forever.*** Therefore without 'breaking' the mind into no-mind, no one can know the secret of *Maya*. Unless you experience the secret of *Maya* you cannot escape from the cycle of birth and death.

These vibrations of thoughts, imaginations and expectations lower the consciousness and conceal the nature of Truth. Truth has been turned into 'I consciousness' by the projection. When E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* thoughts, imaginations and experiences are partially witnessed by some method, a seeker will know the pure F-*Brama* Consciousness as some knowledge like *Advaita*. Such a man may become an ascetic, he will never become a human God. There are thousands of ascetics in this world. They live in places like ashrams, himalayas and forests. They will never become Buddhas because they renounce their life and personality and are changed into ascetics.

As there is no teaching of real witnessing in this world, it is found that the maximum height a man's consciousness can go, is upto an ascetic. When a man is born and brought up, the consciousness linked to his brain automatically reads the inbuilt genetic programme of the body. As there is no past history, the same Self is born again and again, this auto-running of the programme is continued and multiplied by itself without knowing the repetition of the birth.

Maya does not make any sense in advanced intelligence. It does not mean mortality. In those days, sun and earth were not mortals, only *jiva* / life forms were considered as mortals. According to the modern science the whole universe is mortal and the quantum physics has proved that the universe is a projection of consciousness. "Without the observer no universe exists, is the fundamental idea of the quantum physics ". By the presence of an observer, wave nature of energy is collapsed and it is appeared as particles. This is the basic idea of quantum physics which can be proved in a lab. Common intelligence cannot accept this idea. This idea can only be accepted by the science of Awarology because this science accepts consciousness as a part of the *Jagrath*.

Truth is experienced when there is no emotional experiences. It cannot be expressed by any word in any language. It reveals that F-*Brama* is a projection of *Maya* by vibration in consciousness. So that, a man who experiences pure F-*Brama* Consciousness will never go back to 'I consciousness'. It is a total awakening from a material world to non-material reality. Only in this reality, a Buddha recognises that there is no need of thinking, discovering, inventing and of collecting the knowledge of creation because in non-material world nothing is there to observe. **The pain of the existence in material world is the only reality which has no use and purpose.** Even the position of an Emperor is not acceptable in this mortal world.

No knowledge or wisdom is required for winning the *Maya*, be unconditional in your life and devoid of every *Sankalpa*, the vibrations. You can win *Maya*. Buddha remembers his effort of many years of seeking and witnessing for his awakening. In His Oneness, Buddha sees no others, who provoked and tempted in his life even though they are still alive. The whole misunderstanding was due to E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences delivered by the mind. To whom a Buddha, in his higher Consciousness, will ask what is *Maya* and mind? Because there is no *Maya* and mind in pure F-*Brama* Consciousness. A Buddha will have no answer to any questions, why I left the kingdom and family for awakening? A dream will never give you an answer when you awake from it.

When Rahul, the son of Gautham Buddha followed him, Buddha's father asked himself in despair " What is happening here and I don't understand "? A normal man cannot see any logic for being a Buddha, he cannot understand who a Buddha is ! A Buddha violates every understanding of a man in mind. *Maya* and the mind are built in logical knowledge, experience and in cause and effect. Nobody can challenge these three if he is living in E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness. That is why a Buddha is very very rare.

Truth or God is not something in the state of pure F-*Brama* Consciousness because pure F-*Brama* itself is a state of very less vibrations in consciousness. There are only two experiences and one vibration in this higher Conscious level. **Explain** One is Eternal bliss in awareness in flesh, the state of no vibration. Second is the vibration of the body pain for the existence, diseases and accidents. These are the experiences of Truth or God as shadow in our intelligence. It is the state of an intelligence becoming a witness of Truth. **Truth does not exist in any level of consciousness.** It is beyond the dimension of five conscious levels that we can experience. Therefore, dissolving in *Brahman* or *Parabrahman* is not experiencing Truth. Rays of light cannot be the sun, but sun can be experienced by the light. The rays of sun light illuminate everything as if they are real. Similarly consciousness illuminates everything including light as if matter, life forms and energy. When there is no consciousness, everything is vanished as if in a magic (*Maya*). **Nothing is disappearing and appearing from space and time because space and time are also the 'illumination' of the consciousness.**

Buddha's experience of deep sleep in awareness is tremendous, and unfathomable ecstasy of total liberation. No one in E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness can imagine the experience of deep sleep in awareness. It is more than any Paradise or heaven. A Buddha can never go back to any vibrations of lower consciousness, where there are experiences of personality which is always suffering. Death is a celebration for him. Because his death of the body stops the vibrations of his Consciousness forever. It is convincing and confirmed in his higher Consciousness.

Why do we all want to get up from our daily sleep? Because we do not know what is the experience of sleep while in sleep. In sleep there is no experience, if there is no experience, there is no vibrations in consciousness. It is the

state of tranquility. Everybody wants to wake up, to experience the reality even though it is giving momentary happiness and everlasting sufferings. **But nobody wants to know what is the experience and reality of deep sleep in awareness.** When a Buddha experiences deep sleep in awareness, he understands that, it is beyond an experience and it has a connection to his real nature or his real identity. And he knows that, the body is the hindrance to this everlasting bliss. He waits for celebrating his death, because for him, there is no death. Death is a feeling of loss of one's personality. Buddha has no personality and possessions, so death is not felt. For everybody, death is the end of their experience of ego and reality. It is painful to them because the experience of death is a loss.

A Buddha sees everything including his body as the projection of *Maya* or mortal and there is no problem of death. He withdraws all his *sankalpa* which is the cause of his awakening to E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness and determine to remain in Truth, or he throws away his personality as a king and possessiveness of a father or a husband, that means he has witnessed GSPD. Any person who throws away his personality and possessiveness is equal to a beggar. If he has some positive money with him, he turns to a Buddha. This determination of being a witness makes one a Buddha and without being a Buddha no man can determine *Nirvana*.

In the history of human beings, no one has ever sought what is experience. All modern science has only investigated, how an experience be converted or transformed into positive to life or to make life more happy and comfortable. Multinational companies are funding for the research, that is profitable to them. The science of consciousness cannot be funded for their personal benefit. Awarology is the only science, which studied the human experience in detail. So, Awarology is the only science of experience.

The observer or one who experiences or the Self in E-*Brama* consciousness thinks himself, that I am real, because I have experiences. These experiences are mine. My body is my experience, my wife, my children and the whole universe are my experience, what my sense organs and brain give me as experience are all real. So, I am real by the experience, but at the same time I am mortal by the knowledge. This experience of reality is missing in other life forms. But they have experiences which do not confirm a reality. The major proof is that their reality never forces them to make a weapon to kill each other for their ego. To exist in this world there are some inborn weapons for them which they use only for their existence. Forgetting mortality in E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness is the fundamental nature of the brain.

Forgetting mortality and absoluteness of the experience of pain are the greatest mystery in the history of humanity. Fighting for ego is ridiculous. So, a doomed spirituality has been evolved out from this mystery. It is the spirituality, full of mystical or *Mathybrama* experiences created by strange imaginations of spiritual meditations, prayers, fastings and *sadhanas*. The human Gods and Gurus are the persons, by whom, this doomed spirituality is spread all over the world. They taught the people that, God is a supreme power who created the whole universe and the human beings.

Scientists and spiritual Gurus think that human body is a real creation and his consciousness is one of the properties of life forms or energy, this is a mistake. Anybody can prove that consciousness has nothing to do with the life forms or *Jiva*. Only man has given consciousness. There is no 'I consciousness' found in any other species of the world. This is the first proof, that consciousness is not a part of a *Jiva* or a creation. If it was the part of life forms every creature would have 'I consciousness', in different levels.

When a man is unconscious, his heart is beating and his lungs are breathing. That means, life is there but he cannot say, that I am a person and my name is so and so. This proves that 'I consciousness' is not *Jiva*. If 'I consciousness' was the *Jiva*, when consciousness is lost, he would have died. This is the second proof that consciousness is not *Jiva*. When an unconscious man is kicked, he will never say that he is paining. This proves that all experiences of pain and pleasure are in consciousness. This is the third proof that the consciousness is separate from the life form. Human body is a medium of transferring the message of experience into consciousness. The most powerful evidence is that, when a man awakes in pure F-*Brama* consciousness he becomes a Buddha, an exceptional human being, who realises himself as Truth and for him **consciousness, *jiva* and universe are not real**. All are only the projections using matter, life forms and energy on the screen of consciousness and it is observed by the consciousness itself. *Maya* is the right name for this projection.

When Truth is linked to brain, it loses its past memory, that I was God and my nature is undivided Oneness, Static and Emotionless, full of Eternal bliss; because the God is 'born' in E-*Brama* and lives in *Mathybrama* consciousness and converts himself into human personality by reading the genetic programmes of human flesh and God is turned into an 'I consciousness' having thoughts, imaginations and emotional experiences. This 'I consciousness' can be proved fake or absolutely not real by the example of a dream. When we see a dream, the identity of Ram or Joseph is lost or forgotten and a new identity is appeared in the dream like a soldier or a pilot, when one goes from day life conscious level to dream conscious level. Similarly when one wakes from dream to day life consciousness, again the identity as a soldier or pilot is changed into Ram or Joseph. This example shows that the identity we get in any conscious

level will not be real and permanent, when the conscious level is changed. But we are not bothered about this identity change by the power of *Maya*.

The *E-Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness force us to see and experience the mortal things and energy as real and all the hallucinated mystic experiences are by God's presence. By Impure *F-Brama*, *E-Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences, *Jagrath* consciousness makes the reality powerful, unchallengeable and people becomes slaves of emotions and illusions, so that they become greedy, selfish, possessive and full of desires (GSPD). They forget that, to exist in this world no GSPD is required. In short, memory loss and reality inversion of the Truth make a projection of experience of *Maya* and mind.

We have the experience that our body exists but we don't have the experience that Truth exists in disguise as consciousness. This is something like an old man who sees things very clear and judge which is wrong or right forgetting that his specs is the reason of it. This is the reason, why the scientist and the spiritual Gurus have not studied about the consciousness, because they all forget that by using the consciousness, they became a scientist or a Guru. **When a film is projected on a screen, the screen disappears and we see a world of movement and white colour of the screen is forgotten.** No empty screen and light can make emotions if they are not changed into a movie. Similarly Truth cannot make an experience without *Jagrath* consciousness which inverts the qualities of Truth by projection. **If there is no inversion of these qualities of Truth, no experience and reality is possible.**

When the projector is switched off, the world of movements disappears and the white screen appears. Similarly, when the consciousness projects day life, we see only the universe and its movements, but when there is no consciousness we see nothing (eg; deep sleep or unconscious

state). When we awake from *E-Brama* consciousness to pure *F-Brama* Consciousness in day life, this deep sleep is enjoyed as Eternal Bliss in the form of eternal *sukha* or ecstasy in body. This is not at all a mental happiness. This is the happiness of sleep in awareness. We know, that there is no mind in sleep. This experience of Oneness is permanent with or without a body. In Oneness experience there is no mind or personality at all.

The most important quality of our *E-Brama* consciousness is the materialisation of things and knowledge which we possess the most. We can possess a lover, husband, wife, children, earth, wealth, fame, knowledge etc; and we are all hundred percent sincere to these possessions. **Possessiveness is an emotion which makes the experience true. If there is no possessiveness, there may be experience but no reality is felt, because possessiveness is connected to the memory of the past in *E-Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness.** When the possessiveness is lost, past and future memory is collapsed and reality is lost. When we see something today which was seen yesterday, we think it will remain tomorrow, these links of memory between yesterday, today and tomorrow makes the reality. If there is no memory, no reality. Then one becomes equal to an animal. When an animal is hurt, the experience of pain will be instantaneous. As there is no possessiveness in animals, there is no past and future in them. But we may notice some possessiveness in animals too. This possessiveness is only for the period of their maturity. In a man, the possessiveness lasts for a period of life, because he feels it is real. So, the pain is forgotten in an animal instantaneously, whereas, in a man it remains as long as his memory remains. From this it is very clear that man's lasting reality is by the presence of possessiveness.

Possessiveness is an illusion formed from the misunderstanding of reality of mortal things and beings. If

there is no possessiveness, there will be no sentiments and E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences. The possession creates reality or reality creates possession, both are inseparable. As the experience creates the reality nobody can find out their experience of possessions are not true and they spend their life for this reality. The possessiveness is an imagination connecting future, present and past and the E- *Brama* consciousness materialises these imaginations according to each one's sincerity to them. **As one thinks, so one becomes.**

There are certain people like king Janaka and King Siddhartha, for them certain knowledge will be their possessions. With their common sense they understood that there is no truth in this mortal world and no meaning to possess relatives, wealth and kingdom. **Life is a happening and it follows no rules and existence is very painful** — mentally and physically. So, what is beyond this mortality and relative reality? They were very sincere to this question and seeking, similar to others who are seeking wealth, fame, love etc; The E-*Brama* consciousness materialises this knowledge by the help of certain Masters or by intuitions. Masters are very intelligent like sage Ashtavakra to materialise this knowledge into real experience and they use intelligent methods.

A Master uses a simple technique, to make a knowledge into an experience for the seeker. He understands that, what mortal thing the seeker possesses most at present in his life. **Nobody can possess a knowledge, as it is not a material.** So, a seeker will have some other possessiveness in this mortal world. That is the only hindrance to realise Truth in a seeker, because his whole sincerity will be towards his material possessions. Truth is not a material, it is sentient. Therefore, the sincerity towards the possession is forced to be shifted 180 degree for the 'materialisation' of Truth. When a seeker wants the realisation of his true existence with hundred percent sincerity, immediately, he wakes up

from E-*Brama* consciousness to pure F-*Brama* Consciousness and become a realised man or a Buddha. Winning the *Maya* is not an event or a gain or a gift or a result in a material world. Therefore, staying in Truth or in deep sleep forever no spiritualities, *sadhanas*, prayers, fastings, techniques, or tricks will work. It is possible only by the awakening from the consciousness of *Maya* to the consciousness of God. **Living in the kingdom of Maya, nobody can win its Emperor.** So, leave the kingdom and get out of the *Maya*. Therefore, ***Maya* can be defined as a fake system or a trap which happens when qualities of the Truth is inverted by the human brain.**

The more the man is spiritual, the more he is in *Maya* and psychic. He lives in this world, in lesser reality than three dimensional cinema. Look at the world, two third of the people are spiritual in many ways. See the power of *Maya*, which fools two third of the people by hallucination and one third of the people by mortal projection. Mortal projection means, a hallucination which makes the mortal real. A non-spiritual intelligent man is also fooled by this mortal things because, he possesses wealth and fame. Fame is the part of an ego. Therefore, almost all the people are fooled by the reality created by the *Maya*.

48. Seeker:- In what way man is fooled by his *Brama* life and suffer everlasting pain in every situations of his birth, either poor or rich, intelligent or fool, good or bad etc;?

Master:- In sanskrit *Brama* stands for unreal. *Brama* experience means an unreal experience. *Brama*, is a creation in the form of projection of universe using matter, energy and *Jiva* instead of light and shadow. The projection is done by the consciousness using human body as a four dimensional projector, that is the peculiarity of this projection. In the projection of cinema, light and sound energies are used to project by an equipment made with matter (projector). According

to mass-energy relation both are same. That means energy is projecting energy by an observer who is neither matter nor energy but a sentient.

In the case of Impure *F-Brama* projection, the projector is not made up of a solid matter whereas, it is a bio-matter having intelligence or a bio-computer. It is a four dimensional projection having length, breadth, height and time. It is a higher reality which can be known with five sense organs (Impure *F-Brama*, F-for five sense organs) and can be transferred to others in the same manner. Impure *F-Brama* is a cause and effect system, in most cases it accepts logic, so that science and technology can be developed by the imagination of Impure *F-Brama* consciousness. **In this projection, projector (body) and observer are inside the projection.** Therefore, the observer cannot understand that it is a projection and come outside the projection by his will. Because the observer had lost his past and track.

There are two levels in *F-Brama* consciousness. One is pure *F-Brama* Consciousness, second is impure *F-Brama* consciousness. When a person forgets the mortality, he is in impure *F-Brama* consciousness. For him everything is real in this universe. **If a person is remembering and experiencing mortality in each and every seconds, he is in pure *F-Brama* Consciousness.**

Living only in this pure *F-Brama* Conscious state is known as the Buddha state, because here there is only one consciousness as an observer and a human body as the equipment. There is no mind at all, so that others and universe are not real. In this Buddha state, no *E-Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences of possessiveness **are allowed.** The strength of the relative reality of Impure *F-Brama*, forms a mind or an 'I consciousness', which gives a way to form *E-Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences. If there is no mind, Consciousness is a pure witness. Such an 'I consciousness' lives in *Tathatha* or in present or without any GSPD or past or future.

A Buddha is a man near to zero GSPD; he is not bothered about any convenience in his life. He is only interested in better situation of life. He can be alone in the crowd or lonely places. He prefers hills and forests where, ordinary people do not like to live permanently. He knows the two fundamental realities of this projection. The first one is, when the consciousness projects a universe and human body by the help of human brain, it gets into a trap of an ignorance of birth and death and is lowered into a conscious level namely *E-Brama* consciousness with an 'I consciousness'. So that, it loses the track of going back to the **original source** or loses the password to enter again in Truth. Thus the 'I consciousness' goes on projecting the universe for thousands and thousands of years using many human bodies as a projector. The experience of death and birth is the trap of 'I consciousness'; it cannot see the highest state of Consciousness or Absolute Reality without overcoming the fear of death.

Buddha is a personified Conscious state, that comes out of the fear of death and the experience, that I am the body and a person. The second truth is the projector, the human body is a medium of pain, if it is not maintained with food and water and conveniences of life. Therefore, a Buddha will decide to reject this projector and stop the projection forever. Gautham Buddha called this state of stopping of projection as *Nirvana* or *Nirvana* is the stopping of the projection as a personality.

No man can live in this world in pure *F-Brama* only, because this is a state of living without a personality by the experience of mortality; only a person can forget the mortality. This is the state of living in a house (body) on fire (pain). If our house is burning what can we do? By all means we try to put out the fire and save ourselves. People in *jagrath* do not see their houses are on fire, so they don't try to become a Buddha. There is no life possible in a house

on fire. So, **for a Buddha, there is no life in painful mortal body.** A Buddha is happier than those who live in *jagrath* because he has no mental suffering; even though he has body pain.

E-Brama means, *Brama* experience of emotions. Certain emotions are generated inside the body either spontaneously or by some situations. These experiences exist for some time and vanish. Anger, revenge, depression, love, compassion, kindness, sex and fear are the examples of *E-Brama* experiences. E-stands for emotions. *E-Brama* experiences are activated only when the 'I consciousness' or Self thinks that the universe and the life are real creations. It is an experience created by certain hormones and enzymes produced time to time in our body by the possessiveness. That is why it is said that our life is a chemical reality or a reality produced by the chemicals. So, nobody can challenge this reality as fake or *Maya* because mind gets strengthened by possessiveness. All the present religions, society and education teach us that, universe is a creation of some super natural power and it is real. This reality divides the neutrality of Truth in positive and negative emotions and experiences.

We all like to select positive emotions to live peacefully but nobody knows, that there is no positivity in emotions. All emotions are negative and unreal. Therefore no ideology, no social reforms, no isms, no religious practises will bring peace and happiness on earth. All these negative emotions and experiences conceal the pain of your body and you will not have the knowledge, that your house is on fire. Therefore, *E-Brama* experiences of momentary happiness helps you to get a motivation to live in this world. That is why people say that without emotions there is no life. *E-Brama* experiences cannot be transferred to others as such using any method. One can create situations to have this emotions in others. So, this *Brama* is less real compared to impure *F-Brama*.

On the basis of this, no marriage or family will succeed in making any kind of happiness or peace in their life because *E-Brama* experience splits everybody's personality in different ways according to their genetic programme of GSPD, situations and different realities. For e.g; when a husband feels sex, the same feeling will not be there in his wife at the very moment, so, he cannot have sexual pleasure which he expects. Nobody can control his and other's split personality, because the splitting of personality is the random nature of everybody's mind. A family or a union of opposite sex can be used only to produce children and increase the burden of the earth and one's own life. Nobody can challenge this truth. This is the experience of all family men and women. If a man or a woman imagines to have a happy and peaceful family life, he or she is fooled by the *Maya*.

E-Brama is a second level of experience and it is less real than Impure *F-Brama* experience in reality. In most cases, it does not accept logic or cause and effect like Impure *F-Brama* experience; it is a random experience and is complicated by GSPD.

The third level of consciousness is *Mathybrama*. This is the most dangerous conscious level of all. *Mathybrama* is a psychic experience in which any kind of wild imaginations are materialised by the consciousness without matter and energy. **It needs only one's intense sincerity to the imagination. This imagination is known as blind belief.** If a man talks to the soul of his dead wife or a man see a human God in his vision or any kind of *kundalini* or meditation experiences or extra sensory perceptions or a man believes that there is a super natural power or God who is the creator of the whole universe and human beings, is a psychic person. *Mathybrama* experience is a hallucination. *Mathybrama* is a word which stands for neurosis. Any *Mathybrama* experience can be produced by the sincere imagination even if it is felt impossible. It is the technique

of the consciousness to make the feeling of reality in a day dream in partial awareness.

All the spiritual experiences and concepts of God are *Mathybrama* experiences. That is the reason why it cannot be proved by the physical science. All the human Gods and spiritual people are using these experiences as the proof of the presence of God or devil up to a certain extent. All these experiences can be proved as unreal or illusions or trick by the physical science. **A faith is a strong and wild imagination. If one is hundred percent sincere to his faith, any kind of extra sensory experiences will be felt as real.** The whole mythological stories, unnatural incidents, miracles, epics, religious scriptures are from *Mathybrama* experiences by wild imaginations. So, a man of faith will have *Mathybrama* experiences according to his imagination given by the same. These wild experiences will be misunderstood as the power of God or presence of God or devil and he gets into the trap of religion or mystic world and lives as a psycho from birth to death.

Mathybrama experience gives some expectations in one's life that we are all protected by a super natural power, God. The cause of all the unnatural and unexpected experience like luck and unluck can be charged on this super natural power. All the natural calamities are also considered as God's curse. So, *Mathybrama* is the most powerful experience, which conceals the pain of the body and its continuation in other bodies. **When a Buddha witnesses E-Brama and Mathybrama experiences and gets out of it, he is in the direct experience of Truth that, life was his choice (due to desires) and the body is a medium to execute his desires, for that, he has to suffer the pain of his body. Thus he can stop taking life and body (Vidhehamukthi). This is Nirvana.**

If people are not bothered about their *Nirvana*, it is not their fault, because in lower consciousness, man is not a Buddha. In his experience, life is choiceless and body is

the medium of his reality due to the momentary happiness given by E-Brama. So he possess everything and this makes the fear of death. To overcome this fear he hallucinates a super natural power (God) as his creator, therefore the forgetfulness is strengthened and got into the trap of *Mathybrama* hallucinations. But **In higher Consciousness a Buddha experiences that his life was his choice by his desires and body is one of the projections of mortals. So, he can stop his choosing and the projection simultaneously by avoiding all the Sankalpas and imaginations in his consciousness. There is no forgetfulness in these two aspects. As he is no-mind and his Consciousness is pure and high, all the Sankalpa of the creation can be withdrawn by his Stubborn determination. This leads him to Nirvana.**

All the Impure F-Brama experiences are made with mortal matter and energy. A mortal cannot produce reality. All the E-Brama experiences like anger, revenge, sex etc; are the chemical realities and these chemicals are not stable at all. *Mathybrama* experiences are all hallucinations. These three Brama are cheating the human intelligence, because in lower consciousness these Brama are felt real by experiences. In lower consciousness, the reality is determined by the experiences and experience creates possessiveness, so they form a vicious circle of existence. This is the reason why everybody wants to exist in this world and for that they fight each other. This fighting will never end because it is for a reality in a dream. Fundamentally man is near to Truth and he will have the glimpses of Truth in his peaceful state as he is an observer who is very close to witness.

49. Seeker:- Unless one hikes his consciousness, by witnessing desires, he cannot seek Truth and get into Nirvana. Is there any possibility of seeking the Truth in lower consciousness ?

Master:- To understand the difference in higher and lower consciousness, there is a beautiful example given in *Vedanta*. A snake in a rope in dim light will explain the difference between this. When you see a rope in bright light (higher Consciousness), you understand it is a rope very clearly and you know that it is perishing slowly in time and space or it is mortal. You see the rope and recognise it because your understanding is *vasthunishtam* (absolute), but when you impose your imagination of a snake on the rope in dim light (lower consciousness), you misunderstand the rope as a snake and run away from it by the fear because you want to possess life. Here, the rope loses its real identity in dim light (lower consciousness or mind) and becomes a snake which is in your memory. Why do we all get scared of snake? Because death is felt as a great loss, what we are experiencing as creation are misunderstood as real by possessiveness and emotions. Similarly, by our five sense organs, we experience the mortal things as real by the lower consciousness as if a snake in a rope.

When we are scared of the snake, we run away from it and snake remains real forever. When we check it with a bright light, the rope and snake are separated and the snake disappears because fear of snake was your imagination (in lower consciousness or 'I consciousness') and rope remains as rope. Similarly, when we hike our Consciousness (bright light), 1. immediately our experience of many is lost and Universe including our body becomes mortal so that the possessiveness and reality of creation are lost (as if snake separates from rope in bright light). 2. immediately we understand that by the experience we are the one who is born and others are only the name and forms in our conscious field. Whenever this consciousness is lowered, immediately all the mortal things sensed by our sense organs becomes real (like snake in a rope).

When we hike our consciousness and become a Buddha, the personality is separated from our 'I consciousness' and mortality of the universe and the body is revealed and experienced. This experience of mortality and Oneness will not create possessiveness and fear in us. This is pure Consciousness. In this pure F-Brama Consciousness, Buddha directly experiences the mortality and the body pain and understands that they are unnecessary. So, the importance of life is lost in him and death becomes unreal by the absence of personality.

The mind as a personality is disappeared and his consciousness is felt One and he cannot find any difference between other men, animals, plants, sun, earth, universe etc; that means duality is lost forever. He feels *pity* on ordinary people who think that life is real and death is miserable. For him, the reality of life is equal to a snake separated from rope in bright light. That means 'I consciousness' or personality becomes pure or undivided. If the pure Consciousness and the 'I consciousness' are one, immediately 750 crores of 'I consciousness' are also becoming one for a Buddha. 'I consciousness' and pure Consciousness are separate state of realities and body is mortal. 'I consciousness' is an extension of infinite pure F-Brama Consciousness, which gives the experience of Truth, in which there is no duality. It is similar to a drop of water, which got separated from a Sea.

The drop has every qualities of a Sea water except its gigantic force, waves and size and death. The Sea cannot come and dissolve into the drop, but drop can move and dissolve into the sea and become a Sea. If the drop thinks that, I am not a part of any thing and separate, it can be the part of a rain, cloud, sweet juice in a fruit etc; etc; In all the state, it should undergo many states of stress and strain. Whenever it dissolves into the sea it becomes something else which cannot be expressed. Sea is not the part of

anything, it is absolutely independent. Similarly, your Self can think that you are not a part of anything and separate and think that you are a husband, father, uncle, a King etc; etc; and suffer mental and physical pain forever.

We are all afraid of losing our life as it is appeared real. The reality of our life is due to the personality in 'I consciousness'. So, in lower consciousness or mind (dim light), we impose the imagination on mortal things and forgets the mortality, and the creation is felt true and experiential. **The reality of creation is only an imagination imposed on mortal matter, life form and energy in lower consciousness.** So, it is appeared as a real creation like snake. A rope can never become a real snake, when we bring a bright light. That bright light is the pure *F-Brama* Consciousness.

In this 'light' of higher Consciousness all the realities and experiences are appeared as mortal matter, decaying life forms and all kinds of energies will be appeared as vibrations in consciousness. An imagined life on the mortal body is like a snake on a rope which cannot become a real snake (life) unless there is *E-Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences. Similarly, a Buddha who is out of *E-Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences cannot find a life in reality.

All the perceptions of the universe and earth cannot be real and they will not make any experience in a Buddha as they are seen as vibrations in the perceptions of a Buddha. To misunderstand a vibration as an experience, we need a lower consciousness like *E-Brama* and *Mathybrama*. So, Buddha re-arranges his life not to insult people who are in lower consciousness and chooses a simple and lonely life without interacting with them. He can never lead a normal life hereafter. Ordinary people in *E-Brama* and *Mathybrama* cannot understand a Buddha because he will be appeared as against all rules of mundane life. A real Buddha will never teach or preach a new ideology to change the existing

rule of the society and its spirituality. But, he compromises to teach a seeker of Truth who is surrendering in him.

As the reality changes in different conscious levels, the personality and the pure *F-Brama* Consciousness are felt different. But both are consciousness. In other words the reality of the life imposed on the mortal things gets separated in higher Consciousness and we see the reality of the life as an imagination and mortal things as mortal things. For example, a mother sees a big difference between her son/daughter with others. Her possessiveness towards her son/daughter is an imagination on a mortal body. When she possesses her son/daughter, she forgets the mortality of the body, that is the reason why she feels severe mental pain when her son/daughter is dead.

In higher Consciousness the imagination of my son/daughter and their body are separated and the mother loses the difference between her son/daughter and other's. Similarly, we can impose mortality in all creations in lower consciousness and 'snake in a rope' experience can be produced and get frightened by this reality. Theoretically this is possible for reaching Truth but practically it is not, because in lower consciousness life is a reality. In a reality we cannot impose another reality. There is no meaning in it. For eg; we cannot impose the imaginary rope on a real snake in lower consciousness to get the snake as the reality in rope. We will die at the moment when we take snake as a rope. Imaginary rope will never become a snake by any kind of *Brama*.

Here fear (snake) is the experience imposed on non-fear rope. So, reality will be experienced by the fear. In other case rope is imposed on fearful thing (snake) so it fails. This proves that in lower consciousness, the seeking of Truth is not possible by this method. So far, man has been doing this mistake from the origin of human race. All the religious practises are this kinds of method which will

never work. Ordinary men impose reality in mortal creations and experience them as real.

Fear is the basic nature of human life. It is originated from the possessiveness and reality. It makes a man always suffer in his life. This is a vicious square; Reality - Fear - Mental suffering - Possessiveness. In this chain, if Fear is imposed on mortal things or life in lower consciousness, immediately man is trapped in this vicious square, that the reality leads to possessiveness, possessiveness causes sufferings and suffering makes fear again. There is no escape possible by any method in this lower consciousness. When one hikes his consciousness, immediately reality is lost and possessiveness is turned idiotic, so that mental suffering disappears and the vicious square is collapsed.

One of the most important qualities of our consciousness except pure F-*Brama* Consciousness is that, it can materialise any imagination into real (like snake in a rope). Science and technology are the materialisation of Impure F-*Brama*. The life in love, hatred and the experience of vice and virtue, life in family and in society by the fear and possessiveness are all the materialisation of the imagination due to E-*Brama*. When this fear and possessiveness are more strengthened, we depend on a God outside to manage our fear. This brings a spirituality in our life. The whole spiritual experiences and religious practises in our life are all the product of fear. Therefore, all these materialisation and reality are like snake in a rope in dim light.

In a doomed spirituality, God is a separate entity which is supposed to change the negative fate into positive. But in higher Consciousness, we ourselves feels, that we are the shadow of God and we can achieve the real state of God by awakening from lower consciousness to higher Consciousness. In higher Consciousness imagination and mortal things are entirely separate and there is no problem of fear, possessiveness and fate. Fear and possessiveness

are coming from the E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences of pain. **To experience the body pain as the only reality which cannot be witnessed, we should witness E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences fully.**

50. Seeker:- E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* realities are subjective and lower than impure F-*Brama* reality which is an objective one. In objective reality we cannot apply the imagination of snake on a rope. In *Vedanta*, it is said that the whole creation is done by the theory of snake in a rope. In F-*Brama* consciousness, rope is a rope and snake is a snake. So, the F-*Brama* creation is not the imagination imposed on something like snake in a rope in dim light. Please explain the reality of F-*Brama* world. Can we seek Truth in this consciousness ?

Master:- F-*Brama* reality is created by an anomalous perception. Our sense organs cannot access the reality of evolution in each and every second. The evolution of Universe cannot be perceived by our sense organs, so that we feel, that the Universe is permanent and not changing. Something undergoes change is a *Brama*, it will have a beginning and an end. As we are inside this change, a false reality is emerged. We also change in every second and change is not felt normally. The changing rate is different in different things and life forms. Eventhough we are not aware of our own change (ageing), we can notice some evolution in others.

Ofcourse, in impure F-*Brama* consciousness we can seek Truth because it is a world of objective reality, but this consciousness should be independent of E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* reality. F-*Brama* is witnessed by watching its rate of mortality in each and every seconds, but practically it is not possible due to the presence of mind. The mind will disturb this witnessing by creating thousands of thoughts spontaneously, so mind has to be removed. Mind is removed by the witnessing of E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences.

When you witness E- *Brama* and *Mathybrama* realities with 100% sincerity, the F-*Brama* reality is clearly exposed to your perception, that means the impurity of your F-*Brama* reality is lost and it is turned into pure F-*Brama* Consciousness or Buddha Consciousness.

In fact there is no impure F- *Brama* consciousness; the E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness makes F-*Brama* impure. By nature man is very near to pure F- *Brama* Consciousness or Buddha Consciousness. Though he was born in an animal tradition, his consciousness is lowered to E- *Brama* by birth. And parents and Priests are leading the child into *Mathybrama* consciousness (psycho), which is still lower than E- *Brama*. It is very easy to bring up a child into a Buddha Consciousness from E-*Brama*; but there is an evilness in every men and women as they were all brought up in possessiveness. Possessiveness is that evilness which is found more in women (mother). The child learns this possessiveness from his mother and no one can go into Truth very easily. A mother should protect a child but not possess. Possessiveness is devilish and the villain of the whole suffering of the world in the form of war, social calamities, fight in family and society and so on.

A creation is felt real only when it is stationary or not changing. Nobody is felt changing by the defect of perception. So, creation of F- *Brama* is felt real. Moreover nobody is scared of natural change because it is very slow in *Jagrath* consciousness. But in Buddha Consciousness, the change is prominent and 'clearly visible'. So Buddha seeks a permanent state, that is Nirvana.

51. Seeker:- In lower consciousness, mental suffering due to possessiveness is stronger than the body pain and moreover the body pain can be easily solved by giving food, water, medicine etc; But mental sufferings cannot be solved easily because nobody can replace a loss of life one possessed. So that man is living in an Utopian world

of possessiveness, where the Truth has no importance. Hence people are keeping away from Truth. The world of possessiveness is created by snake in a rope in dim light. How can we bring the people from this false world to the world of real pain ? **Unless a man understands the pain as an absolute reality of his life, he will never seek Truth and Nirvana.**

Master:- In *Vedanta* this example of snake in a rope points out that the imagination in the form of fear and possessiveness are very strong enough that even a mortal universe and life will be appeared and felt as real. In lower consciousness, fear and possessiveness are appeared natural and create experience and reality. **That means fear and possessiveness are one side of a coin and experience and reality are other side of it.** If there is no experience and reality, no fear and possessiveness and vice-versa. **The possessiveness is the continuous remembering of something which we like and love most.** Fear is the anxiety of loss of something we possessed. Experience is the vibrations in the consciousness by the mortal materials and energy, some hormones and enzymes, and hallucinations. And reality is the understanding of brain or intelligence of these vibrations. All the Impure F-*Brama* experiences are material reality and all the E-*Brama* experiences are chemical realities (due to hormones and enzymes). All the *Mathybrama* experiences are hallucinations. Reality is the misunderstanding of vibration in the lower consciousness by mortal material (Impure F-*Brama*), some hormones and enzymes (E-*Brama*) and some hallucinations (*Mathybrama*).

The pain of the body is the absolute reality, so that it remains in all six conscious levels. In Impure F-*Brama*, E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* conscious levels, this absolute reality is converted into thousands of experiences of possessiveness

and fear which makes the life a reality. But when the consciousness is hiked to pure F-Brama Consciousness immediately the fear, possessiveness, emotional experiences and realities disappear and the pain of the body will be appeared as the only absolute reality.

Fear of body pain is one of the strongest imagination in lower consciousness. But we all forget it when the pain is solved by some means. Whereas, a revenge (due to possessiveness) is always remembered till death. That is the natural ability of our brain. Awarology utilises the remembrance of this body pain as a fear to get *Nirvana*. In lower consciousness the strong imagination in the form of fear will be materialised by snake in a rope in dim light. Therefore, find out the life as a trap of *Maya* in which body pain is an inevitable part of it. There is no escape from this trap using logic or intelligence because experience is the criteria of reality.

30 lakhs of years have been passed and man is still misunderstanding that pain and sufferings are the part of life, which is made real by *Maya* and mind. This is terrible and horrible. All the men during these years had been delivering the pain into the consciousness and suffering. Keep this fear as a strong imagination (similar to snake) so that one will be able to possess the pain and make it a reality not as a part of his life and apply on the mortal universe and life forms (rope). So, the reality of the pain will be experienced as if snake in a rope and one will be shocked to see the reality of body pain as the only reality and he cannot consider it as a part of the life.

Remember continuously the different aspects and events of pain in our life, those memories will be possessed and will become a reality as if snake in a rope, so that without real pain we can experience the pain of the body as snake in a rope and a fear will be created in our mind. No one can hike his consciousness and attain *Nirvana* when he is in

real pain due to some disease or accident or poverty but a fear of pain will help one to hike his consciousness and attain *Nirvana*. That is what Gautham Buddha did. When he left his kingdom, he had no real pain in his body but he feared the pain as if snake in a rope by the imagination of thousands of birth and death. He always kept in mind and talked that life, birth, death are all sufferings and no solution is possible except *Nirvana*. But remember, in fact, Gautham Buddha had no sufferings or body pain in his life. He himself was scared of pain and sufferings and taught people this anxiety using practical examples.

It is very important that by the real sufferings and body pain, no one can attain *Nirvana*, but only keeping fear of suffering and pain in memory one can attain *Nirvana*. But semitic religion teach their believers that only by real pain and suffering one will get heaven (this is masochism). One will ask for an escape from this terrible situation of life at any cost and he will be forced to hike his consciousness to the Buddha level and ask for *Nirvana*. **Fear of existence in body pain must be a strong imagination, so that it should be realised by snake in a rope. When we separate the pain from the body, by hiking our consciousness, immediately we can see that pain is a fake experience by the presence of the body in any conscious levels.** So, the body has to be rejected and one should stay in deep sleep forever. This is *Nirvana*.

Life is our possession in lower consciousness. Snake (fear) kills the life, so, we are all scared of snake and lower consciousness makes the snake real by the fear. Similarly, understand that life is mortal and painful and there is no point of possessing and being scared of it. The sufferings of pain is unbearable and painful just like snake in imagination. So, lower consciousness will materialise this imagination into real like snake in a rope. **If we impose pain (fear) in every aspect of life, even a wealthy,**

comfortable man also will be scared of pain of the body and ask for an escape from the fear of pain and get into Truth and *Nirvana*.

Therefore, snake in a rope in dim light explained by the *vedanta* as a similie of the creation of the Universe or *Brahmandam*, is utilised by Awarology to become a Buddha and attain *Nirvana*.

To separate this reality imposed on mortal things, we have to awake from E-Brama consciousness to pure F-Brama Consciousness. For that, we should understand our life as a continuation in many flesh and it is full of pain for the existence. There is no aim and purpose for all these sufferings.

CHAPTER - 8

NIRVANA, THE UNTOLD TRUTH

52. Seeker: - Experience creates reality, reality creates fear and fear creates GSPD and GSPD creates the mind or 'I consciousness' or the ego. The experience of 'I Consciousness' or personality is the reason of all mental sufferings and most of the pain of the body. This is the conclusion of Awarology. Awakening from 'I consciousness' to pure F- *Brama* Consciousness or Great Consciousness is the *Nirvana* or *Moksha* or the freedom from all fears. This is Truth that Awarology discovered.

In *vedanta*, the Great Consciousness descended into E-*Brama* consciousness by the *sankalpa* in the form of *Brahman* (The universal Mind). This mind creates *Brahmandam* or the Universe by the technique of a snake in a rope in dim light. Each and every soul is taking body for completing some *Prarebdha Karma*. It means that every soul has a mission for taking birth in human body. By *Nirvikalpa Samadhi* (thoughtless and desireless mind) one can go into *jivan-mukthi* (Freedom from Life) in any birth. But after thousands of years, again, he has to come for completing his *Prarebdha Karma*. The *Prarebdha Karma* can only be stopped by completing the mission. So, one should do neutral *Karma* (action), a *Karma* without expecting any returns. *Sankalpa Nirodha (thoughtless)* and neutral *karma* are the two steps to liberate the soul forever from birth and death. This is the idea of the whole *Vedanta*, it means that being thoughtless and desireless is so easy and neutral karma is possible.

But Semitic religions are most foolish in spirituality. Their attitude is; do good deeds, help the poor, suffer the life, pray to some particular human God, obey the rules of God, sacrifice animals and become a masochist, in order to

reach God or heaven. They believe that human Gods are prophets from the God. And the God has given some commandments directly to these human Gods. And their God wants obedience and blood sacrifice as the gratitude from his believers. They all believe in heaven, a place where all the worldly things are free. It is because man thinks that *Jagrath* is real. There is no science or study to check whether our experience is real or not. The world is full of universities, which study about diversity and the application of experience in different sectors of life. So that experience is strengthened more and more.

Master, please explain this confusion in spirituality and better understanding of experiences of different conscious levels.

Master: - What is the use of spirituality for a man? There is no spirituality at all. If we can dissolve in God ourselves directly, how can we become spirituals? When we think and experience that we are all human beings and we are here in the nature only because some super natural force has created us and nature, we become psychos. So, the existing spirituality is its bi-product. It is a spirituality of psychos.

The main problem is, our intelligence cannot prove that I am a projection in the form of a life-form. Because we all are conditioned from childhood that God is a super natural power who can do everything as if in a magic. So, in everybody's concept God is a super magician. As a proof, we all point out the immense energy, vastness of the Universe and their different kinds of forces (storm, Tsunami, thunder, earthquake etc;) on earth as examples. And also there are so many secrets in nature like the secret of origin and mechanism of life and the source of natural forces in the universe etc; Everybody believes that all the experiences in his life are real. **Nobody has ever checked or no science has ever developed to examine that whether these experiences are real or not.**

In every conscious level, the experience is found to be real. Our consciousness can awake into six different conscious levels. 1. Pure *F-Brama*, 2. Impure *F-Brama / F-Brama*, 3. *E-Brama*, 4. *Mathybrama*, 5. Dream, and 6. Deep sleep. We live sixteen hours in a day in Impure *F-Brama*, *E-Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness (*jagrath*). And eight hours in dream and deep sleep. Out of these six conscious levels, only in five conscious levels we have identities or personalities. We feel no identity in deep sleep.

In each conscious level, we have separate identities, experiences and realities. In pure *F-Brama* Consciousness our identity is Buddha, there is no other name possible in this level as it is Oneness experience.

For both the *E-Brama* and *Mathybrama*, we have many identities that is our 'I consciousness' or personalities. This identity is considered as the most powerful identity by the people. In this identity a man is different from other in caste, religion, race and colour and everybody has a particular name and address.

In dream there is no particular identity, caste and religion or colour. Any identity may happen in a dream and it changes in every dream. Sometimes there will be no identity in a dream, only an observer is appeared. In deep sleep there is no identity at all because there is no awareness in deep sleep.

Man is not familiar to Buddha identity. Everybody thinks that, or Buddha is appeared as an ascetic or a monk and it is a state of life one chooses in his life. Nobody knows that this identity is not a state of renunciation but it is the name of a higher Conscious level or pure *F-Brama* Consciousness and not a name of a person. In Buddha conscious level there is no others.

Moving from one conscious level to other conscious level is known as awakening. Dreaming is the awakening from day life and day life is the awakening from dream.

Awakening is possible from lower to higher consciousness and vice-versa. **Whenever a man is awakened from one conscious level to another conscious level, the experience and reality change.** That means reality and experience are not absolute but relative. Physical and spiritual sciences say that absolute reality is not attainable by any man. It is a state of God, who is a super creator of Universe, earth and human beings. Human intelligence cannot access the experience of God. That means the Absolute cannot be understood by our intelligence.

There is no Absolute outside. We are the Absolute, when we are in pure F-*Brama* Consciousness. Those who say that 'I am an observer' or 'these are all mine' is not the Absolute. When this Absolute thinks that 'I am a person and these are mine', the Absolute is turned into relative and many. When One becomes two or dual, Absoluteness is collapsed and relativity is appeared. Albert Einstein formulated the 'Special theory of relativity' and 'General theory of relativity' on the concept that Absolute is different from him and existing outside. Thus we got two scientific theories and some technologies out of it.

A Buddha has never formulated any theories, because in his Consciousness he feels an Absoluteness even though he is in a mortal body and there is no experience and reality other than it. But Albert Einstein was in E-*Brama* conscious level, in his consciousness, the Universe, earth and natural forces were real experiences for him.

Therefore, there is no confusion here. A man is free to stay in any conscious level, as he likes. If he is in pure F-*Brama* Consciousness, he is a Buddha realising the Absolute. If he is in E-*Brama* consciousness, he is a man of intelligence and understands everything in relative reality and God is an outside force or energy. If a man is in E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness he is a strong psycho, for him God is a magician and a power which can do miracles. In a

dream, the identity changes every day. In deep sleep, you have no identity at all. But in these five conscious levels you cannot stay for more than sixteen hours in day life and eight hours in sleep continuously and altogether more than hundred and twenty five years of life. Normally a man is allowed to remain and change only in five conscious levels. The sixth one, the Buddha Consciousness is very difficult to attain.

When one goes from higher Conscious level to lower conscious level, the past history of higher Consciousness is forgotten in lower consciousness. For example a man forgets his name and address of E-*Brama* consciousness in dream. Whereas, when one awakes from lower consciousness to higher Consciousness, the identity is remembered, for example the identity as a king or a beggar in a dream is remembered in *Jagrath*.

A man is destined to awake directly into E-*Brama* consciousness by birth and he never checks, throughout his life, whether there is any other identity for him or not. The science of Awarology is to check one's existing identity and ask everybody to seek a different identity to know the reality of existing one.

By the discovery of the nature of different conscious levels, we can simply prove that we are all carrying an image of God in E-*Brama* consciousness. An image will never be equal to the real. By the tricks, magic and ESP this image (mind and *Maya*) is trying to become a God in a human body in lower consciousness.

53. Seeker: - How can we attain realisation? Is realisation a process of the extinction of human race?

Master: - Realisation is the changing of reality and experiences by awakening from E-*Brama* consciousness to pure F-*Brama* Consciousness.

The really awakened Buddhas of this world, experienced that the real nature of our consciousness is undivided Oneness, Static, Emotionless and full of bliss. This is the one and only experience of the highest Consciousness. But in our experience, it is divided into many 'I consciousness', moving and full of emotions and sufferings. This shows the exactly opposite nature of One Truth. A Truth cannot be opposite and dual or many and it is not even a Consciousness at all. That means we are all projection by Truth on the screen of consciousness. When the level of consciousness is changed, the experience and realities also change and we forget the identity of higher Consciousness in lower consciousness.

Realisation is the experiencing of our real identity. It is not something which can be attained in any *Brama* consciousness. The whole spirituality of the world is trying for thousands of years using spiritual prayers, *sadhanas*, fastings, techniques etc; to achieve this realisation of Truth in *Jagrath* consciousness. Unfortunately they didn't understand the nature of Truth, eventhough, every day, everybody is experiencing this in their deep sleep. It is the nature of Truth in *Jagrath* which is not an experience. But this deep sleep can be experienced as an eternal bliss in pure F-Brama Consciousness or Buddha Consciousness. It is incomparable with any experience of *Jagrath* consciousness. This shows that in each and every conscious levels the experience and reality will be different.

A reality in a higher Consciousness cannot be brought into lower conscious level by any kind of methods and vice-versa. That means the experience and reality in one conscious level is not allowed in other conscious levels, that is the second quality of Consciousness. In mind and *Maya* the experience of Truth or the God is not possible. The only method of experiencing a reality in a particular conscious level is to awake from the existing conscious level

to the other conscious level in which the reality exists. This process is known as realisation.

There is no meaning in realising anything in any conscious levels except pure F-*Brama* Conscious level, because except in deep sleep, in every other conscious levels there are thousands of experiences but in this Pure F-*Brama* Conscious level there is only one experience and reality, that is the pain of the flesh, the only reality. The only use of this reality is to take a determination, to withdraw the whole *sankalpa* of creations in a lower conscious level (E-*Brama*). This determination is known as *Nirvana*. By this determination the 'I consciousness' exits from the whole emotional experience including the reality of birth and death forever.

That means we are all born directly from Truth to E-*Brama* consciousness forgetting our identity in Truth. The realisation is not something we have to attain. It is the change of reality made by an awakening from E-*Brama* consciousness to pure F-*Brama* Consciousness.

Our memory is full of histories of mortal things and the imaginations connected to it from the very beginning of the universe to our life now. Thousands and thousands of informations, ideas, theories, hypothesis of past, present and future are collected in a small brain, it kills the eternal bliss. In every life we are collecting again and again the same memories in one way or other and our mind is developing more and more memories into our brain which is against our awakening from E-*Brama* to pure F-*Brama* Consciousness. When a Buddha realises or awake into higher Consciousness, he knows and experiences that there are only four realities, which is considered as only One reality.

1. I am undivided Oneness, so there is no need of remembering about others in E-*Brama* consciousness. The memory of others are lost in Buddhas memory. 2. I am

Static; that means I don't have any experience of difference in places on earth and in time. No difference in between India and America. No difference between morning and evening or yesterday, today and tomorrow or past, present and future. And I am not connected to anything in this world 3. I am Neutral; no possessiveness to anything and no positive and negative emotions, no love and no hatred, no difference between my son and other's son etc; 4. My only experience is Eternal Bliss in day and night without any change and without any cause, if I am healthy without any diseases and accidents.

All these states do not need any kind of memories and imaginations. A little memory is needed, only for the existence of the body till its death. So, a Buddhas brain is completely free from histories, memories and imaginations, because, for a Buddha there is nothing to know and remember in a world of mortals. He separates the whole imagination of creation from the mortal things. A Truth or God will never create a mortal universe because there is no need of it. When we say creation, it follows reality, instead of creation if we use the word projection, it satisfies the condition of existing universe because our universe is a group of mortals. This projection is done by Truth using lower consciousness, so that only by the presence of consciousness we will be able to see the universe.

If brain has no past memories of *E-Brama* consciousness, there is no way or a possibility to take a new body in *E-Brama* consciousness, to continue the memories of realities. Because, if there is no past memories, such a person would have been awoken into pure *F-Brama* Consciousness or Buddha Consciousness. Therefore after the death of a Buddha's body there will be no awakening into *E-Brama* consciousness. The memories of reality in the form of imaginations in a man's brain is the real cause of one's new birth in *E-Brama* consciousness after the death of the present

body. The same memories of reality in the form of past and future is the real hindrance of one's awakening from *E-Brama* consciousness to pure *F-Brama* Consciousness. Therefore, *Sankalpa-Nirodha* or thoughtless mind is not possible if the mind possesses the mortal things on earth thinking that they are real. The memories of the past and imagination of future lower the consciousness and projection of *E-Brama* consciousness is continued like snake in a rope incessantly.

Awarology discovered that opposite of Truth is possible only by a projection using matter and energy in space and time in which the projector (human body) and the observer are the part of this projection. Unreality is the basic nature of all the projections. In a film, the reality is made by light, sound and shadows which creates mental pain and momentary happiness for an observer, who is outside. Whereas, in the projection of *E-Brama* consciousness, the reality is made by imposing memories and imagination on mortal matter, energy and life which gives mental and physical pain and momentary happiness to the observer. A film never hurts our body but the *E-Brama* projection does. These are the main difference between two projections. All the projections are just like dreams. But the experience of pain and pleasure makes this dream a reality. From any dream there will be an awakening even though it is a night dream or a day dream. From night dream, we all automatically awake after 7 or 8 hours, because it is the projection of consciousness using our memory. In the night dream all the experiences are experienced without our sense organs.

But in day dream or *E-Brama* consciousness, all the experiences are divided into five mode by five sense organs. So, day dream got HD clarity than night dream. This makes a great difference between day dream and night dream. The strength of the reality of day dream is multiplied five

times and everybody thinks that, day dream is real and night dream is fake. But in both cases the reality is measured by experiences. There is no science in this world to examine that the experiences in day dream is not real. **Using Awarology everybody can prove themselves that all experiences of a day are not real except pain of the body.**

All the experiences are coming from the emotions and all the emotions are creating certain chemicals in the form of hormones and enzymes. These chemicals generate a vibration in consciousness and are misunderstood as experiences. So, to know whether an experience really exists or not, one should try not to produce this chemicals in his/her body from micro level to macro level. Awarology is a science which stands for that. This kind of life is known as Neutral life in which our emotions will be neutral.

When one's emotion becomes neutral, immediately he will start to get out of *E-Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences or begins to awake into the Absolute Truth from the projection. This is known as real enlightenment. This state will help you to understand that day life is a projection. This understanding will not be a logical knowledge or a faith, it is an experience just like knowing swimming or cycling. Both these experiences will not allow logic, that is your experience.

If there is no emotions and its experiences, the mind or 'I consciousness' will disappear and you will feel the Oneness experience and lose all the interest in related and relative life.

You will lose the *Brama* or imaginations by which you are locked in some space and time. That means you will experience that there is no space and time. In this state no future will make you anxious and no past will haunt you ever. You will lose the difference between countries, places and houses. That means you become static.

The experience of undivided Oneness, Static and Neutral will give you the experience of God's quality in your body. The symptom of God in your body is the eternal bliss with the presence of the body without interruption or change from morning to sleep. And you will lose the idea of creation of this Universe by an external God.

Now you are slowly awakening into pure *F-Brama* Consciousness with your body. After some time you will understand, that the life you so far led was not choiceless, it was absolutely your choice. Only an unenlightened intelligent man will feel that life is a choiceless game. The knowledge and experience that the life was a choiceless happening is the nature of *E-Brama* consciousness. That is why one cannot see a way to get out of it, eventhough he knows life is painful and full of miseries. People are helpless eventhough they know that they are suffering in this lower consciousness. This helplessness force the people to depend on an unknown God in their life. If a man wants to know the reality of his life, the first step is to throw away the belief of this unknown God. **Only a man who experiences that his life is his choice, can find out a way to get out of it (*Nirvana*).**

To attain *realisation*, the second step is, to practise the technique of witnessing by the help of Awarological *Brahmacharya*. One should stop the hormones and enzymes which are produced in his/her body. The third step is to get out of all the knowledge, beliefs, prayers, meditations, fastings and *sadhanas* given by priests and human Gods of your religion. That means by witnessing *E-Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences, 75% of past memories will be erased from our brain. So, the *E-Brama* consciousness which is full of these memories will be cleaned off and the mind will be replaced by the pure Consciousness or pure *F-Brama* Consciousness. Then the reality of projection or snake in a rope will be separated and the Absolute knowledge and

experience (pain) will be clear in this higher Consciousness. This is realisation.

The science of realisation is so simple to understand but to materialise this science you need a real Master. The technique of witnessing and getting out of the beliefs in which you are born are not easy. Your mind is as old as the origin of the Universe. It has a history of evolution of thousands and thousands of years. In the process of this evolution, the mind was getting stronger and stronger by the memories. Throughout the evolution, it was using tricks over tricks to multiply the life of human beings on earth. The science calls this tricks as intelligence or the ability of survival. Using this tricks or intelligence, one can never awake into realisation and *Nirvana*. Realisation and *Nirvana* need no intelligence but common sense (*vasthunishtatha*).

There are so many questions and logics in a man which cannot be answered by the extraordinary intelligence, these answers are only experiences in higher Consciousness. To bring a seeker into this experience, not only a situation but also a real Master is needed. Nansen school of Awarology is a humble beginning of it.

The fear of death brought spirituality in every human beings. So, our spirituality is a product of fear. Here, there is no confusion, **when you transcent your fear of death to the state of Realisation and *Nirvana*, immediately, you will experience that there is no spirituality at all or there is no need of spirituality for a man.** Gautham Buddha was an example of a man in *Nirvana*. So, he had no spirituality. You feel that you live in intelligence and logic. When you **Awake**, you will see that there is no need of intelligence and logic too.

***Nirvana* is a determination of not taking birth again in E- Brama consciousness, which is possible only after the Enlightenment.** It is a personal determination having no connection with the society. Society is a projection in one's

lower conscious field. The pain and the sufferings from the society, and from one's own inner, while one is trying to exist in this world are the reasons for his determination of *Nirvana*. When a film is switched off, nobody bothers about the crowd projected on a screen. Similarly, One's *Nirvana* has nothing to do with his society and extinction of human race, because *Nirvana* is a switching off one's E-*Brama* consciousness forever by oneself. Every democratic country will have a rule to protect One's body from pain and sufferings.

Therefore, *Nirvana* is a fundamental right of a person who recognizes that nothing can be achieved by accepting these aches and pains in our life; there is no need of sufferings and pain unnecessarily. Therefore, there is no meaning of extinction of human race in higher Consciousness. In higher Consciousness the crowd is recognised as a snake in a rope in bright light.

54. Seeker: - How can we prove that F- *Brama* world of all natural forces and its disastrous effects are magic or projection or not real? When we watch a magic or projection, it never harms us, that is why we are all enjoying it, but in nature, the magic and projection affect us so that we are all scared of it, and we cannot enjoy it.

Master: - Magic or projection is a show in which the observer is outside the show. But, E-*Brama* projection is a show in which observer is inside the show and the show affect the observer. Even though the observer is affected by the projection, the things which are used for projection are not real. That means, with an unreal object the reality of pain is created. But using a movie (unreal thing) no one can be hurt physically. Since E-*Brama* projections affects each one's body as pain, it cannot be considered equal to a magic. All the natural forces are also making body pain and fear of death in every one. When the observer is inside the show, the secret of

projection of show cannot be revealed. That is why *vedanta* named this show as *Maya*. *Maya* is a magic or a show for which we pay body pain as the compensation for it. If the observer is inside the show there is no way to find out that it is a projection. *Maya* is a strange word defining the projection in which projector and observer are a part. I doubt there is an equal word for *Maya* in any other language.

We cannot consider the natural calamities as magic. But when a magician make us to be excited by his tricks, he is not excited, he will never reveal his secrets because, if the secret is revealed, we lose our excitement. Similarly, we do not know the absolute reason behind a storm, earthquake, Tsunami etc; If we know the absolute reason of this secrets, we will also lose the fear of death. The absolute reason is in the past and that past is forgotten, the past in which the universe originated because a man is born straight to E-*Brama* consciousness and evolving into *Mathybrama* consciousness when he is matured. If we know the past of a film (shooting) we will not be scared of a horror scene because we know the trick behind it.

The fear of death is the excitement by the magic of lower consciousness. If your consciousness is higher, the secret of magic is revealed and you lose the fear of death and you yourself will understand that you were the magician in disguise or you were the director who forgot the past and get frightened by your own magic or film. If you have the capability of remembering the past, the so called God or devil cannot play the tricks of his magic which affects you.

It is the pain and fear of death which is made by the 'magician' who brought the anxiety and uncertainty in our life. If there was no pain in body and fear of death, we would have never bothered about the secret of magic (natural forces) and rejected a creator. There is no secret in

nature and also there is no secret in magic. If you don't want to exist and enjoy the magic, you will never bother about its tricks. Similarly **if you don't want to exist in this world and go after momentary happiness, nothing will affect you.** The urge of existence keeps the secret of magic forever. A Buddha, is able to remember his past by the Absolute knowledge and experience that life is not a choiceless game of pain. So, he cannot afford it. If you are ready to enjoy the magic of life by accepting the momentary happiness of life, the secret remains. It is your choice whether you want to enjoy the E-*Brama* consciousness for momentary happiness, sacrificing your body pain or want to become a Buddha.

If we don't want to enjoy life and don't want to exist in the nature, there is no secret and there is no importance for natural forces. They are important because you want to enjoy the life in E-*Brama* consciousness. You must understand that no enjoyment is possible by sacrificing body pain for it. If you are ready for that, it is your foolishness. Therefore a magic for entertainment and the magic of creation by *Sankalpa* are entirely different and you cannot compare them and ask this question. That means *Maya* and magic are entirely different even though their nature is same. When we wake up from a dream (dream is also a magic) we will never bother about the secrets behind the dream. When we know the trick of magic, we lose the enjoyment in it. By the witnessing, when a Buddha attains the absolute experience (the pain of the body) he understands that all other experiences so far enjoyed and suffered are the tricks of concealing this Absolute experience and was cheated by the emotions and passions which he thought to be the meaning of life.

The chemicals produced by the E-*Brama* and the hallucinations of *Mathybrama* are the villains who played tricks on us which force us to think that natural forces are

from a creator and are against us. We are the characters of a projection, so that we cannot find the trick of projection. It is similar to a character of a film who doesn't know the trick of his creation. But we are not like the characters of a film, we are the characters of four dimensional projection and we have been given awareness and free-will to exit from this character at any time. But in the case of a character in a film cannot do it. A script writer can create any kind of force in a film from his imagination and can excite us, but after the show we will never ask the director what is the secret of this force. In some movies they project the tricks of shooting in the end and we are embarrassed.

In the beginning there was only One creator. He was only One and incorporeal. It was His *sankalpa* or 'script' that there should be a Universe and earth in which the situations of human body has to survive. But He had no sense organs to experience His creations. So, He imagined a man on earth and 'looked' through his five sense organs simultaneously to see His creations using consciousness. When He 'looked' through it, He lost the memory by the difference in conscious level similar to the loss of memory of *E-Brama* identity in dream. As He lost his memory, a magical and miraculous universe appeared in front of Him as if a snake in a rope in dim light and lost his way back to the source. The new experiences and hallucinations gave him a new identity that He is a man of 'I consciousness' having some name, address in some religion and caste and felt divided and moving with emotions. He imagined to be multiplied by Himself using female projectors and got trapped in the illusion of many.

It is something like a mirror house in which one's image is multiplied into many. A second person cannot find who is real. Out of thousands of images, only one can know who is real by the experience. When that real is disappeared every images in the mirror house also disappear. Similarly,

in *E-Brama* consciousness many are created by different genetic pattern on the 'mirror' of consciousness in space and time. This is the only difference between the mirror house and the world. Therefore *Nirvana* is possible only for a person who experiences that, only I am more real. *Nirvana* of second or many are illusions. Only by a knowledge, two persons are connected and made into reality in *Maya*. For *Nirvana*, the feeling of relatedness is an impediment. This is very confusing for the intelligence. In other words when one wants to exist, *Maya* is real and related. But when one wants to go to *Nirvana*, *Maya* is unreal and not related to second or many. For a Buddha, *Nirvana* is Absolute reality and relatedness is only for the sake of his body's existence till death.

There is a second method to prove that all the natural forces are *Maya* or projection. We determine reality on the basis of experience. If there is no experience, there is no reality. Pain, Sex and death are experiences. In sex we enjoy pleasure, by the death of a relative we experience sorrow and a cut in the body is experienced as pain. These experiences are only a feeling of a particular conscious level viz., *E-Brama* conscious level. Among these experiences, pain of the body is the only reality existing in six conscious levels. If there is an acute pain in our body, it is experienced in sleep, dream, Pure *F-Brama*, Impure *F-Brama*, *E-Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness. But, except pain every other experiences can be proved fake by witnessing, in all conscious levels.

The pleasure of sex and sorrow of the death in *E-Brama* consciousness will not go into your dream and vice-versa. You cannot remain in eternal bliss if there is a pain in your body even in pure *F-Brama* Consciousness. You cannot forget pain in dream or in sleep. That means in six conscious levels, only one experience is Absolute, that is the body pain. A natural force is felt real only because of the Absolute reality

of the body pain. If there is no body pain, the fear of death will be lost and natural forces are experienced as insignificant. Buddha has no experiences by the emotions of possessiveness in pure F-*Brama* Consciousness. As there is no death for a Buddha, the killing effect of natural forces are lost, even if Buddha is experiencing these forces. This proves that the reality of death or fear of death makes everything real.

In pure F-*Brama* Consciousness there is no emotions of any other experiences except pain. Pain is not an emotional experience in higher Consciousness. So that a Buddha sees pain as the Absolute reality which is converted into all kinds of emotional experiences including fear of death. Body pain and fear of death are inseparable in lower consciousness so, all the people are confused about the pain and the fear of death. The pain is a physical experience and fear is the emotional experience by the presence of the difference in consciousness (Fear, E- *Brama* and pain, F-*Brama*). So both are not equal. Pain is real in every conscious levels but fear is real in all other conscious levels except pure F-*Brama* Consciousness.

When a person is asked, if he is scared of death, he immediately responds that he has no fear of death. In the same way nobody is scared of pain also, as there are many kinds of pain killers available. But in pure F-*Brama* Consciousness pain and fear of death are separated as if snake in a rope, and a Buddha understands that pain is an absolute reality and fear of death is a relative reality derived from the possessiveness of mortal things. The natural forces are the threats to one's possessiveness. And the feeling of death is its by-product.

In lower consciousness the possessiveness makes the reality. So, death is real and body pain is unimportant. But in pure F-*Brama* Consciousness, there is no possessiveness by Oneness experience, so, death becomes unreal and the

body pain becomes Absolute reality, since natural forces have no effect on Buddha. For him only pain is the problem. Buddha sees that the natural forces are the factors of making his body painful. But he is not afraid of it because there is no option for him to avoid this pain as there is body, so, a Buddha experiences this pain as the instinct of an animal. There is a great difference between suffering a pain in instinct and awareness. In awareness the pain is multiplied many times by fear of death. This difference can be proved by watching an animal and a man when they are equally hurt. When hurt, an animal has no fear of death whereas, hurt in a man makes him scared of death; as a result of that, pain appears to be multiplied.

The natural forces are the magic of *Maya* and Truth or God is the magician, but we do not know the trick of the magic (*Maya*). For the magician the magic is not real because he knows the trick of it and he is not using his body pain to show the magic whereas, for enjoying the *Maya* we are using our body pain which creates the reality. As far as Awarology is concerned it is not the trick behind the projection of *Maya* but the pain suffered to enjoy the *Maya* is the problem. Therefore Awarology seeks a way to get out of the pain forever.

55. Seeker: - According to Awarology, magic and creations are projections in four dimension. The first one is fake and second one is real but on the basis of experiences of a man, both are appeared to be real. Why do people recognise unreal as real and real as unreal?

Master: - Almost all good magic is scientific technique which fools our sense organs. Most of the magic are said to be black magic because magic utilises light and shadow to project its tricks as real, like a film. Similarly our 'I consciousness' is fooled by five sense organs and its experiences, but nobody can find out whether I was fooled or not, because certain emotional experiences of

possessiveness makes us to ignore body pain and consider it as the part of the life. For e.g; a movie is seen by the persistent efficiency of our eyes. Similarly, creation is felt real by the anomalous nature of our sense organs and consciousness. **Magicians say that magic is a trick, and you pay cash for enjoying it but nobody is there to say that the creation is a trick and you pay the body pain as the compensation to ‘enjoy’ the life.**

Consciousness does the magic of creation using sense organs, which we never deny as not real because the GSPD forces us to ignore the reality forever or become immortal with some ideology or spirituality. By the experience of touch, all life-forms are made real and the Consciousness that causes this experience is not appeared to be real. In other words, touch experience makes an objective reality and the consciousness, which is the reason for the experience is a subjective reality. When the immortal Truth uses the brain to project and to experience, the sentient is hidden. Therefore GSPD which is a natural formation of lower consciousness makes everything appear as real; this is the trick of *Maya* — the play.

We are all players and producers of *Maya*. Both these facts are unknown to us.

If somebody wants to get out of this play an option is given by awareness and free-will. So, there is no problem. If one feels that his life is a problem, means, he doesn't know it is a play but real. He can use his awareness and free-will to solve his problem. So, in Awarology the definition of *Maya* is different from *Vedanta*. In *Vedanta*, *Maya* is defined as something which is not real when it is sought. If it is not sought it is appeared to be real. **In Awarology, the *Maya* is defined as, if the experience determines the reality, the *Maya* exists, other wise there is no *Maya* at all.**

No science has been developed to find one's own GSPD in one's consciousness. Only a Buddha can develop such a science to destroy GSPD. He is not at all interested in any other physical science which the world wants to develop. Logic is the basis of every scientific developments. Logic is coming from awareness when Truth is linked to the brain by means of consciousness. So, using Absolute logic anyone can reach the higher Consciousness. In doomed spirituality, ordinary people use faith to find the reality, whereas, the intelligent one uses relative logic. So, by the relative logic, experiment and faith no one can experience the creation as a four dimensional projection. Only a Buddha can do this. By watching the mortals in the universe, a man can become a Buddha in any situations and a Buddha can teach a mortal being (man) to change him to become a Buddha. Unfortunately nobody watches mortals as mortals except some persons like **Gautham Buddha** and **King Janaka**. We do not know what kind of intelligence and awareness are needed in seeing mortals as unreal like a snake in a rope. So, every seekers failed in this endeavour because mind is such a powerful entity, which nobody can break with his intelligence.

Logic is originated from the awareness which divides the consciousness into positive and negative realities and experience. Using these logic and experience, nobody can reach the absolute reality or Buddha state or awake into pure *F-Brama* Consciousness. These two make the relative reality or a reality into an unreality or vice-versa. One should go to the higher *Vasthunishtatha* to experience the mind to no-mind or to experience the Absolute reality, for that a real Master is needed. A real Master is one who teaches to explore an experience to check twice with the awareness. For example a scientist explore the structure of a matter for the origin of the universe and its forces and he invents or discovers some new information about them which may

be either useful or against us. Whereas, a Buddha explores using *Vashthunishtatha* again and finds that the matter world is mortal and there is nothing to invent and discover. **This is the meaning of knowing something which is not existing.**

For example a man sees, when a ball is thrown up in a moving train, experiences that the ball is going up and down in a straight line. Whereas, a man standing outside, sees the ball moving in a parabolic path. This experiment proves that in two frame of references, the observer will have two different experiences of one reality. Similarly, in different conscious frames the experience of one's reality will be different. A Buddha is a man who can see both these realities unreal, that means for him ball itself is unreal. So, the experience made by the ball has no significance. A teacher gives the knowledge of something which is explored, but a Master or a **Buddha teaches that there is no knowledge and experience in a mortal world.**

There are certain people who have got very powerful memory. It will be very difficult for these people to attain Buddha state and *Nirvana* because powerful memory will increase the strength of logic and a false experience will be felt from their memory. For example when they remember a bad smell, immediately that will be felt in the form of *Mathybrama*. These people cannot witness E-*Brama* experiences like revenge, jealousy, hatred, anger, love etc; because of their powerful memory. They will not be able to forget and forgive these emotions by the strength of the memory. These are the people who commit suicide, kill others and do all sorts of cruel things.

When the Absolute logic and experience are convinced to such people, they memorise it and feel as if they experience it by the strength of their memory. So, they will not try for realisation of these Absolute realities. They cannot find the difference between remembering the Truth and realisation. The strong remembrance of the nature of Truth

may give them some experience of Truth, but it is a hallucination by the intense memory. The realisation is possible only by witnessing one's own GSPD. A Master will be in trouble when he meets a seeker with powerful memory. Those who have got ordinary memory will be a good seeker. But the evolution shows that memory is getting powerful in each generation. Our educational system promotes to strengthen the memory, this is against a Buddha intelligence. So, many talented people will be created and these people are found to be committing suicide at their early ages, because they cannot forget and forgive. This, many a times, causes neurosis or depression. As the mind is negative, the talent will also be utilized as negative; that is why the sufferings of the world increases. That means, unreal become more real and powerful or the reality of F- *Brama* is over powered by E- *Brama* and *Mathybrama*.

56. Seeker: - I can understand your explanation. It is not my experience that I am completely separate from *jiva*. Your explanation of creation using the technique of projection of a film is absolutely acceptable, but it is very difficult to imagine to replace the light of projection in a film with matter and energy and the screen by the consciousness. How can I imagine that creation is a projection, using matter and energy in the place of light? In this projection, all the energies including light and matter are becoming hallucinations. We use the word hallucination only in *Mathybrama* experience. It is not possible to understand the Impure F-*Brama* and E-*Brama* experiences as hallucinations because Impure F-*Brama* is an objective reality and E-*Brama* is a chemical reality. Please explain how can we experience that Impure F-*Brama* and E-*Brama* experiences are not real or projection?

Master: - According to bio-science, man is using only a small part of his brain. In other words, the brain is linked to

the consciousness, which uses the consciousness very little or we can say that from the very beginning of the human race, man is trying to develop a psychic intelligence using consciousness. Our brain has no capacity to use the consciousness for Buddha intelligence. The increase of vibration caused by the GSPD makes men more psychic, generation to generation. **When this vibration reaches near to zero, brain gets the maximum accessibility to consciousness.**

GSPD creates emotions, emotions creates experience and experience creates reality. This group of emotions constitute the 'I consciousness'. So, Truth loses its original state and becomes the 'I consciousness by the presence of three *Brama*. Consciousness is a pool having no waves. 'I consciousness' is a pool full of waves. *Brama* are making these waves. But *E-Brama* and *Mathybrama* can be swept out at any time in one's life, so that emotions and its experiences will disappear and consequently they lose its two third reality that means memory of past and future events are lost. Thus a Buddha is born with one third reality, the reality of the present.

Even if some chemicals are produced by the imaginations or thoughts or perceptions in *E-Brama* consciousness, it is very much connected to our awareness. If we witness these imaginations or thoughts or perceptions in Awarological method, immediately these chemicals are controlled or not produced, so that the experience and reality produced by all the emotions vanish. When consciousness loses its past and future, it understands the creation as a projection.

In Impure *F-Brama* consciousness, the reality is objective. It is a world of different types of matter, energy and life-forms working in certain rules and cause and effects, these are all mortals. A mortal is appeared in space and time, existing for some time and perish forever. This also satisfy the conditions of projection. The only difference from other

level of consciousness is that when we are aware in *E-Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness, immediately the experiences and reality are vanished similar to the awakening from the dream and loses its reality and experiences. But in the case of Impure *F-Brama* consciousness, the reality and experiences take little time to vanish because each and every matter, life-forms and source of energy have their own fixed time to decay or annihilate into nothingness. All on a sudden we cannot stop projection of Impure *F-Brama* consciousness, so a Buddha is patiently waiting for his body to evolve into death.

The projector being inside or a part of the projection, the reality and possessiveness (GSPD) are appeared simultaneously in *E-Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness. It is a very intelligent method of projection, to make a reality with HD clarity. So that, a paradox appeared in this projection that which one is first created, a seed or a tree or an egg or a chicken or a reality or GSPD. Therefore the credibility of the logic is lost, but a man cannot live without logical thoughts. That is the nature of his mind in Impure *F-Brama* consciousness. To solve this problem man brought a creator in his life. Man is born with three dimensional brain, which can understand the reality of four dimension but it cannot experience its reality. That means four dimension is a scientific theory but it is not a normal experience. Therefore most of the concepts of general theory and special theory of relativity remain as theories but not experience.

Awarology finds the answer of this question as an experience. When a logic is failed we can use an experience as an answer. When an experience is not logic or not in cause and effect we bring a belief or luck and unluck or fate. By witnessing, anybody can prove himself that a chemical is not produced in the body by an emotion due to provocation or temptation. Actually thousands of *E-Brama*

emotions and their hormones are producing vibrations in many frequencies in this *E-Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness and the Truth is veiled. By the witnessing, of these conscious levels, the vibrations or waves which form the mind, is vanished and a Buddha mind or no-mind state is born or a man awakens from *E-Brama* consciousness to Pure *F-Brama* Consciousness.

Only in this state one will be able to understand the creations as a projection. We are all inside the projection and part of it. We can understand that this is a projection of mortal matter, energy and life-forms. In a projection we can use tricks similar to a movie showing a seed growing into a tree or an egg producing a chicken. We know that in the movie, the show is fake, it is not an original seed growing a tree or egg giving a chicken. Similarly, we experience a seed growing into a tree or an egg giving birth to a chicken by some process. This process is a *Brama* or a strange experience of our five sense organs and consciousness which, together, form a system of projection. The whole world is after the analysis of this process but no one seems to be worried about the consequences of this process in a man's life — this is that part of our intelligence which we seem to have lost. Therefore, the reality and GSPD are only a part of a show. We cannot find out that which is created first, either reality or GSPD. We are all deceived by our own perception because there is no reality and GSPD.

When this projection is switched off (*Nirvana*) by the death, there is nothing but a screen of emptiness which is full of Eternal bliss that we experience every day in our deep sleep. This is the answer of your question in the form of an experience. But nobody likes the answer of a question in the form of an experience. Instead of that, everybody wants an answer in logic because all the people think that witnessing is a painful method. Nobody wants to see that their mortal possessions are mortals and unreal. In our

experience we see that a mortal is replaced with a new one by the nature in the same form or the theory of conservation of matter and energy is giving an 'immortality' to the intelligent people. But in the eyes of a Buddha everything including his body and the universe is slowly decaying into nothingness. The modern science agrees with a Buddha.

Whenever we start to witness the GSPD in our consciousness, by the help of Awarological celibacy our rate of mystic intelligence is slowly getting increased and start to experience the Pure Consciousness or a Consciousness in which there is no vibrations or a no-mind state. This will persuade you to keep on this effort. The increase of mystic energy by this celibacy is appeared as an eternal bliss. By this effort, when one passes all his *Mathybrama* experiences (doomed spirituality), his 75% of fear will be lost. Fear of death is the most powerful experience when one is inside a projection. All the super natural power of human mind is developed from the fear of death.

When 75% of fear is lost, one's consciousness will get the idea that all *E-Brama* experiences were fake and the consciousness will learn how to witness these *E-Brama* experiences. When he succeeds in witnessing *E-Brama* experience, the secret of projection by using hormones and enzymes is revealed. Such a Buddha will find that all the Impure *F-Brama* experiences are projections of mortal matter and energy. So, he will experience that everything in the universe including his body is 'melting' into nothingness and his consciousness has no connection with it.

Living with this experience is living in *Nirvana* or living in nothingness or living in 'deep sleep' in day light. When the body passes away, the *Nirvana* experience is lost and his consciousness exists in its real source or light is switched off from the projector. It cannot come back again to *E-Brama* consciousness because, when he reaches in Pure *F-Brama*

experience, he (Buddha) sees two Truths which forces him to stay in his original source forever. 1. It was my intention to live in *E-brama* consciousness. It was an illusion that my 'I consciousness' was given by my parents. The undivided Oneness, Static, Emotionless (neutral) wanted to be born as divided many, moving with emotions to experience all the pleasures imparted by five sense organs of the body. So that, the unreal (divided and moving in emotions) became real. This reality makes the GSPD, and its vibrations make the 'I consciousness' limited and destined to live in pain and sufferings forever, in *Maya* revolving in the cycle of birth and death.

2. All levels of consciousness are equal to a dream, which is made real by the experience of possessiveness and touch using the projector, human body. This human body is transferring to consciousness not only the pleasure of five sense organs but also the mental sufferings and physical pain. The presence of GSPD makes the 'I consciousness' always real, so that 'I consciousness' takes new equipment, when existing one is damaged by evolution. That means the 'I consciousness' is forced to accept human body for thousands and thousands of years and thousands and thousands of birth and death without any choosing. By this knowledge, the Buddha will never want to come from his original source to this ugly and horrible choiceless **trap**. This is the absolute *Nirvana*.

57. Seeker: - All the seekers are talking about human weakness and ignorance, which are against their seeking, Truth. Everybody wants to exist in all levels of consciousness in happiness, sexual pleasure and richness, for that, what is needed is their criteria of search. They think that striving for Truth is against their life. Some Gurus or human Gods or prophets should come and help them to teach Truth. It is the attitude of every seeker and devotee. Every person is found helpless in one way or other, why is it so?

Master: - It is a trick of everybody's mind, from Mahatma to slave, everybody is being cheated by his own mind. Man has no weakness and ignorance but only **stubbornness**. He is the shadow of God Himself. But this shadow had the knowledge of being appeared in a human body for the experience of bliss. The bliss in the form of deep sleep, when converted into experience of emotional happiness and pleasure in a human body, the reality created by this conversion will be so strong that the shadow of God in the form of 'I consciousness' can't go back to its original state by the loss of past memory. It is similar to the case of Aadi Shankara, who entered the body of a king for sexual pleasure. Therefore, the Truth made a *sankalpa* of mortals having intelligence.

By the evolution of the mortal life-forms, man got the intelligence to link Truth by means of consciousness. As the man's intelligence is evolved from a smaller life form to a complex one, all the stubbornness of different animals came as the genetic programme in him. **This stubbornness and the mortality are the keys to go back to Truth at any time he wants.** The hallucination created by the mind using *Mathybrama* spirituality, are misunderstood as, there is an eternal life beyond the space, so that, the pain and sufferings of mortal body is insignificant. For them there is no reality in this world, their reality is somewhere else. Therefore, the stubbornness is utilised for getting and possessing these mortals in the form of wealth, precious things and relations. Virtue consciousness is their way to heaven, for that they need more wealth. That is what we see in this world as the weakness and ignorance.

The reflected Truth lost its reality and became an 'I consciousness' or personality which is negative to Truth or God; that is the result of what we see in our life as the weakness and ignorance. The greed, selfishness,

possessiveness and desire are the reasons for his weakness and ignorance. This GSPD is absolutely focused in each one's mind, others have no accessibility to this mind. Living in GSPD means living in reality and in mind. Your GSPD is your mind or reality or 'I consciousness'.

Man's consciousness is the God's Consciousness itself. But it is not the E-*Brama* or *Mathybrama* consciousness. It is the Pure F-*Brama* Consciousness. Every man is born in E-*Brama* consciousness, and was supposed to undergo an evolution to Pure F-*Brama* Consciousness by the intelligence. Unfortunately, the conditionings made by the parents, teachers and priests, forced a child to evolve into *Mathybrama* consciousness and got trapped in everlasting sufferings in mind and body, birth after birth. When the consciousness 'reads' the genetic pattern of one's body, immediately it gets lowered to E-*Brama* consciousness and past is forgotten so, the God accepts certain names such as Joseph or Ram. Every man can hike his consciousness to the level of Pure F-*Brama* Consciousness, in any circumstances, but his genetic programmes and conditionings are strong enough to push him down to E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness and project him as an ego.

When Truth is born into 'I consciousness' or ego, immediately Oneness is lost and a duality appears. There is no exit from this duality, unless a man witnesses his own GSPD by the help of Awarological *Brahmacharya*. Only when GSPD is disappeared, the 'I consciousness' is appeared as the Oneness in pure F-*Brama* Consciousness.

When the shadow of Truth or the God is born as a man, he will have two qualities. 1. The awareness, which helps a man to recognise which is right and wrong or which is vice and virtue. No animal has this capability, so that we call their nature, animalistic. 2. Man has free-will. One can choose whatever is right and can execute it at any time. No force is there in nature which is against one's awareness and free-will even if he is poor or uneducated.

If a man chooses *Nirvana* by his awareness and free-will in his imagination and work hard for it, it will be materialised in any situation. Similarly, if a man wants to commit suicide or kill another person, it is his imagination, that too will be materialised. Poverty or richness, powerful or weak state or extra sensory perceptions are all the materialisation of one's own imaginations. Everybody works hard for materialisation of their imagination. As one thinks, so one becomes, that is the rule. Then, what is the need of a Master to make them to attain Truth or *Nirvana*? If some people are appeared in the dresses of saviors, of course they are all frauds. They need your money or your hard work or possessions or your worships.

A normal man is always capable of using his awareness and free-will at any time and age. No knowledge, no extra information is needed. But in practice we see that nobody can use his free-will and awareness in his life unconditionally. Because we are all psychos. Ordinary people use their awareness and free-will to become slaves of some persons or systems. Intelligent people use them to become the slave of their own emotions by their own GSPD. This shows that, **as if some kind of mental force or some programme in the body pulls away a man, not to use his awareness and free-will in absolute freedom in his intelligence.**

An auto system is found in every society and country to condition the children, not to use their free-will and awareness in Absolute freedom.

All science and technology is the utilization of awareness and this is to be appreciated. But, at the same time, children should be taught (1) what is consciousness and (2) its Absolute use. Instead of that, wrong is taught as right and right is taught as wrong. So, when they mature, they become psychos in various ways and negativity is found to be increasing year by year in every society. *Vedanta* named this auto system as *Maya*. As the human body is a medium of

every kind of pain, the mind is scared of everything with doubts. But with awareness and free-will, everybody can escape from this fear and pain forever. There is no problem of weakness and ignorance in a man. The shadow of Truth wants to live in untruth that is the only problem. There is no need for Truth to live in untruth, because the unreal will misunderstand that the unreal is real. So, it is scared of everything just like a baby who is scared of seeing your act as a ghost.

Our mind is an autonomous system. It has its own deterministic power, if one is **unaware** himself. So, mind will decide to make confusion, problems, sufferings and pain. Because in sufferings and confusion no one can be a seeker. Everybody will go on trying to solve their own problems, confusions and sufferings created in unawareness. If one is aware of himself, the mind loses its deterministic power and the mind will find out that, mind itself is the problem of confusions, sufferings and pain. A man is always unaware of himself even if he is an intelligent or a fool. So, seeking is lost and he is exploited. There is no helplessness in a man because man is the shadow of God Himself and he has awareness and free-will as tools to get out of the life forever. But he is always trying to solve his problems in his life but he does not know that there is no solution or life is a puzzle without an answer in lower consciousness.

Mind is the problem of everyone but in fact mind is so volatile. If there is awareness, mind disappears. Without the awareness, if somebody approaches the mind, it will be so hard like a diamond.

58. Seeker: - What will be the experience of a seeker when he/she meets a real Master? In what way one seeker will find that his/her consciousness has risen from its former state to higher level after he/she meets the Master? How can a Master recognise a genuine seeker?

Master: - Every man is a seeker. When a child misses his father he has to find out, because without his father he cannot exist in this world. The child doesn't know how to live and be happy, and he is scared of everything. With his father, he is always protected by all means because the father is a seer. So, the child has no option other than seeking his father.

Look at the attitude of a normal man. He is always in pursuit of happiness, pleasure and peace in his life till death. But he doesn't know how to seek it. What he seeks really, is the qualities of Truth in pure *F-Brama* Consciousness. That means the shadow wants the nature of original. For that we should become a Buddha. Instead of that, everybody wants to live in mind and emotions seeking these qualities of a Buddha. But one's fear of pain and death, spoil the happiness and peace in his life. All the time, the mind has to manage the pain and fear of existence by hard work and logic. It never knows, that the pleasure is a free gift of higher Consciousness, there is no need of hard work, logic or belief for this bliss. For the bliss of deep sleep, what hard work, logic or belief we need? Simply, become thoughtless and experienceless.

A real Master is a father of a seeker. He is a man of pure Consciousness. He is waiting for a seeker, who has the potential to become a disciple. But, most of the seekers are found to be only devotees. A devotee is a person who is the slave of *Mathybrama*, he seeks some beliefs, *sadhanas*, meditations, prayers, fastings and techniques to get some experience of God in the form of hallucination or miracles or ESP because he wants to live in GSPD in wealth, fame and happiness.

Look at the child who lost his way from his father. He will never be satisfied with any precious toys or his favourite sweets or any kind of shows. He is always crying for his father. In presence of his father he is ready to enjoy

everything, but in his absence, he cannot enjoy anything. Similarly, in higher Consciousness (with father) we can enjoy everything.

A real Master is a man of higher Consciousness. In his presence a devotee can enjoy the life, but a real Master will not accept such devotees, only false Gurus are accepting them. That is what we see in this entire spirituality of the world. All the human Gods or false Gurus understand the weakness of a devotee and exploit them.

When a seeker comes in the premise of a real Master and gets the real knowledge of the importance and need of *Nirvana*, a gratitude is risen in his mind. It is a gratitude from the understanding of an absolute escape and freedom from the sufferings of thousands and thousands of birth and death. This gratitude will hike his consciousness to a level in which an unknown ecstasy which so far not familiar to the mind is felt. A *Paramananda Sukha* is experienced in his / her consciousness by the presence of this Master. At this very moment, the Master will also get an ecstasy by the presence of such a seeker. So, Master understands, that the seeker is eligible for *Nirvana*. This will make a seeker in a strong bondage with his / her Master. No emotions of GSPD or *Maya* can break this bondage. It is the state of a child who got back his lost father. It is not the intelligence of a seeker, which influences the Master, but the sincerity in his / her seeking is the criteria of accepting him / her as a disciple.

The fear and insecurity feeling so far being experienced, will help to strengthen this bondage stronger than before. If a seeker is not getting this kind of experience, by the presence of a real Master, he may either lose his way or become a devotee of some false Guru. A real Master will never accept devotees because he is self-sufficient. Only a fraud or lazy guru will accept these devotees and exploit them. There are so many such Gurus seen in our society.

A devotee is always trying to get something positive which supports his / her physical life or something for his / her mental happiness. But a disciple is always enjoying the eternal bliss or *Paramananda* by the presence of the real Master, which is far higher than any kind of sexual or worldly pleasure. This is the only experience of a seeker who is becoming a disciple of a real Master. This experience of bliss will be always with the disciple by the presence of a Master till the end of his life. So, a disciple will never even think of getting a separation from the Master even for a second.

Mahakashyap was this kind of disciple to Gautham Buddha. The awakened disciple should reach *Nirvana*, the rest of his life he/she wants to spend with the Master, because for *Nirvana* his / her GSPD in micro level should be found out and witnessed, for that he / she should stay with a real Master. During this process the disciple will find that his / her ecstasy goes on increasing. That is the proof of one going towards *Nirvana*.

When a seeker approaches a false Guru, who is practising extra sensory experiences and magics or tricks, immediately the seeker is trapped in some kind of *Mathybrama* experiences by his own wild imaginations given by these Gurus. It is similar to the experience of laughing by inhaling laughing gas. Each and every devotee will have different kinds of emotional experiences by the presence of these kind of Gurus. Some may get little mental happiness, some may be crying and weeping without reasons, some may get the feeling of their disease being healed, some may get the feeling of being rich, and some may feel emptiness and so on.

Altogether these devotees have the feeling of getting something which is supporting their physical life. From this, you can find a great difference between a real Master and a false Guru. A real Master will be an ordinary man of

wisdom living in his own earnings by hard work in *Tathatha*, he will be unconditional in his attitude towards others, he will never expect and accept anything from his disciples, whereas, a false Guru will expect and accept others wealth and possessions and will be rich, like an Emperor and will be so influential to the society. He will have thousands of devotees, deputed to different service sectors like hospitals, educational institutions etc; He will be an inevitable part of the society and will be worshipped, as a human God.

There is only one criteria in which a seeker recognises the real Master. An eternal bliss is always felt without any condition or reason by the presence of a Master. When he / she leaves the Master, immediately his / her bliss is lost and a mood change is felt. This is the proof that his / her hike of consciousness has been lost. There will be an unconditional love felt in the heart of a Master by the presence of a real disciple. An uninterrupted bliss or *Paramananda* is the only symptom of a Master-disciple relationship. There will be no question and answer or any kind of duties or any kind of obligations in between this relationship, because both are going towards *Nirvana*. The Master knows the way and the disciple simply follows him, that's all.

59. Seeker: - It is heard that a real Master is a light, anybody can light his heart from him at any time. Is it true?

Master: - Yes, a Master is a man, who is capable of lighting others heart by his presence. When a seeker comes near him, he is reflected by the Master's light and it helps him to see everything in its real sense. Reflecting the light of a Master may help a seeker to get into *Nirvana*. But it is not a rule that such a disciple who is spending years with Master may get *Nirvana*.

There is a great difference between a disciple and a devotee. Disciple is one who follows the exact way, in which the Master walked. It is very difficult, but a devotee is a person who admires and worships the Master's greatness

and his nature of selflessness. This makes the devotee to obey the Master's order and make himself a slave of him. A devotee is a good advertisement for a Master. A disciple is very rare and devotees are common. If the Master is fake, he immediately utilises this devotee for money making. He will be taught that, only by the service of the poor and morbid, he can get into *Nirvana* or *Moksha*. Such Gurus never know, what is *Nirvana* or real *Moksha*, they are good actors. They spread the idea that, a person who is enlightened will have extra sensory perceptions and powers, which is supposed to be the power of God. They can never understand that extra sensory perceptions and powers are not of God but only the events in a day dream.

At the death bed of Gautham Buddha every devotees started weeping except Mahakashyap. He was laughing at Buddha. This irritated others and they asked Buddha about the unnatural behaviour of Mahakashyap. Buddha replied that, you all obeyed me in my life, but he was following me, so that he attained the place where I am. Now I am going to *Nirvana*. He is laughing at the thought of my bliss, in that state. But you people never bother about *Nirvana*. *Nirvana* was only an idea for you. You all enjoyed the presence of a Buddha, because a real Buddha is very selfless and rare in this world. Mahakashyap was trying very hard to follow me. In your eyes I am dying, but in his eyes I am fixing my position in the Truth, the original source. Therefore, he will never feel that I am dying. A Buddha experiences his body and Consciousness as separate but a devotee experiences his consciousness and body as same.

Being a devotee is very easy but, being a disciple or follower is very hard. Because he has to undo the bondages of possessiveness, within a short period of time. Everybody reaches the Master as a seeker, but by his perceptions and intelligence he may be turned into a disciple or devotee after many years of his presence with him. When a devotee

is reflected in Master's light, for one or two years, he will think that he knows everything. And after some time, he will forget that the knowledge which he acquired was from the Master and with that knowledge, he became wise by himself and start to teach others from his memory. This is the problem of wise men and human Gods. Their wisdom is not their experience, it is just a borrowed knowledge. But they will have very good memory. A real Master will never teach. He always empties the garbage from the garbage can and then destroys the can. Most of the times, this garbage is perceived as knowledge by us.

A wise man is a reverse engineer. He imitates the nature of a Buddha to become a Buddha. **A man can only become a Buddha by witnessing his GSPD. There is no other way.**

In fact GSPD is a single entity. It is nothing but the possessiveness to a person or to anything. Greed, selfishness and desires are evolving from possessiveness. **We cannot possess anything without greed, selfishness and desire.**

Buddhahood is not a state of mind. It is a state of no-mind. After becoming a Buddha, the meditative nature, aloneness, selflessness, patience, love, non-violence etc; become his nature. By following and remembering this nature with the mind, no one can become a Buddha. The whole doomed spirituality in this world teach us to imitate a Buddha's qualities either to become a Buddha or to live in peace and happiness, both are not possible. Because a mind cannot become a Buddha by any means, a no-mind state is a Buddha. A mind cannot bring peace and happiness in no one's life by any kind of method, because mind itself is the cancer of consciousness. It is negative. It cannot be turned into positive physically or spiritually. It is so because mind is a product of human body and the human body is 100% negative, because body is constantly in pain in every moment from birth to death. Only rules imposed by the government and police can make the mind little disciplined

and positive. A mind cannot bring the Buddha's silence or neutrality. A mind can practice silence and neutrality in many years, but it cannot be silent due to the presence of GSPD because Mind is evil.

When the Buddha state is reverse engineered by the mind with some imaginations or methods sincerely, in most cases these imaginations will lead the mind to some extra sensory perceptions and *Mathybrama* experiences of Buddha state. Now the whole world is full of these kind of self-claimed Buddhas and Gurus. A real Buddha is an ordinary man, he lives by his own hard work, like the Zen Guru Nansen till his death, but he will not be alone. He will have some dedicated disciples, who are the angels sent by God to help him in his helplessness. That is the only proof, that he is a Buddha. He will never do anything to attract people.

Fake Gurus and human Gods foretell the future and show some kind of extra sensory forces, as the power of Buddha state. A true Buddha has no such powers or extra-sensory forces.

Only the mind can produce such forces. Most of these forces are tricks of projections, magic and *Mathybrama* experiences. A Buddha is a man who is out of projections. As far as a Buddha is concerned, there is no power of God or extra sensory forces inside and outside. A force is felt existing only when there is a mind or a *Brama*. For a *Brama*, consciousness is needed. That is the reason, why no animals claims that there is a natural force, even though they are victims of it.

Many people came to me and acquired the knowledge of Awarology and became wise and some started this reverse engineering in their life. Others enjoyed my presence. But only some are found to be following me to *Nirvana*. Anybody, at any time, in his life can enter the Buddha state and *Nirvana* by using his awareness and free-will, for that he should have some concrete reason in his mind. The mind is a lower

consciousness, that is why it carries the qualities of lower awareness and free-will. Everybody is using his awareness and free-will only for keeping his selfishness, thinking that the creation is real.

No one ever think in the history of human life, to enhance this selfishness to Absolute Truth. It is not a sin or wrong if one is not seeking Absolute Truth and *Nirvana* in his life. **Whenever one finds that life is a choiceless game and the body, a medium of pain, can use his awareness and free-will for stopping this choiceless game and never come again into this painful body.** This is the ultimate aim of a man. It doesn't matter how many birth and death is needed for evolving his intelligence to understand this holy aim.

60. Seeker: - A Buddha is a man of Oneness and emptiness. He remains in a state of deep sleep, even in day light, and after his body's death, he stays in deep sleep forever, the undivided Oneness and bliss. But still he answers so many questions of a seeker. How can a Buddha think and answer if he is in Oneness experience?

Master: - Except a Buddha, everybody in this world is against Oneness and wants to get up from deep sleep in the morning to fulfill their desires. Oneness is an experience of bliss similar to the experience of deep sleep. When we wake up, we never say that I was lonely in the sleep. Loneliness and aloneness are not equal to Oneness; they are emotional experiences of a man which is unbearable because man is selfish. Oneness is not an experience of selfishness, so that we agree indirectly that the deep sleep was a blissful experience in the morning. Nobody says that I was alone in my sleep and it was horrible. Everybody goes to sleep in the night, by expecting a wake-up in the morning. Even when one is in his death bed, he is depressed of his possessions and wants to get up to fulfill his desires. Depression and expectations

are strong imagination, so that he takes birth or get up in a new body to fulfil them. There is no limit to human desires and expectations. It is like the waves in an ocean.

The universal mind fulfils its desires and expectations using crores of human bodies. So, we are all puppets in the hands of this Mind. And this Mind can enter in every human body at a time so that we all have an ego that 'I am'. Our 'I consciousness' is felt different according to the difference in intelligence and genetics and make us to feel that we are all different. This is the topmost trick of the Universal Mind, and from this trick nobody can get out, because of the difference in possessiveness is *Maya*. In each an every moment in our life, we are possessing something but we don't know that we are possessive and we know that without possessing we cannot live in this world. We are not following the life of an animal, because we think it is animalistic and not intelligent. So, we want to live in emotions and infatuations, which are supposed to be called life, but in fact it is beyond animalistic.

Our clever intelligence never thinks, that it works exactly same as an animal. By the presence of awareness and intelligence we become more clever and tricky than animal, that is why we live in this world and suffer severe mental and physical pain without any purpose. This is the super trick of the universal mind, not to make us to think about the purpose of life. The universal mind divided the people into two categories, one is a small group of people running multinational companies and world banks and majority as slaves and it is playing with reality and the experience of possessiveness.

In this play everybody except a Buddha is suffering mentally and physically and by the possessiveness everybody accepts this sufferings as the part of their life. When the pain and the sufferings are considered as the part of the life, everybody's mind will be full of thoughts and

experiences of maintaining each one's possessions. Nobody will ever find out, that there is a Oneness and emptiness experience which is full of eternal bliss and that is the real nature of human beings in higher Consciousness. For that, one should reject all the possessiveness using his intelligence and simply tune with the Oneness, Static and Neutral.

Oneness is not the aloneness or loneliness experience. Everybody is scared of aloneness and only a psycho can accept aloneness in his life by his intense selfishness. Aloneness is a helplessness due to the neglect from the near and dear. So, it is the experience of depression, whereas Oneness is an eternal bliss, but everybody compares Oneness with aloneness, so that, nobody sacrifices his possessiveness for Oneness.

Therefore, a Buddha answers to the question of a seeker only because, his Oneness experience is not an experience that there are no others, but it is an eternal peace and happiness even in presence of everything and everybody. It is by his greatest and Godly compassion that Buddha answers for emptying thoughts and experiences from a man's mind to wake him up from his everlasting pain and momentary happiness to eternal bliss of Truth or God and to dissolve in It forever.

Buddha is not changing a man from negative to positive but tries to **delete the programmes of life** to awake him from horrible and painful dream (*Jagrath*), to reality of Oneness. He is not answering any question of a seeker, but he breaks the questions to say that there is no need of a question. **A question is a trick not to awake.** But it is a very difficult process, because the seeker will bring many relative arguments by his possessive and tricky intelligence, not to awake from his momentary pleasures thinking that there is no eternal bliss possible for a man. A Buddha will never think of answering a question, but he will try to remember in what way he rejected the seekers question in his life and

advises him accordingly. **Actually he is not answering to anybody, instead, he is reminding about the pain and sufferings he had in his life as an answer.**

Buddha insists a seeker that each and everyone has a total liberation from the slavery of universal mind to his real source. For that the possessiveness of mortal beings and things are the only hindrances. Everybody can remove this fetter by not responding to his **provocations and temptations**. This does not need any extra intelligence or education or training. Simply be a witness, a celibate and self dependent, so that he can understand that the universal mind is making him a puppet to suffer pain without his permission.

An absolute Nirvana is the target of one's life. And our fundamental right is to enjoy the eternal bliss in Oneness which is Undivided, Static and Emotionless. It is the state of deep sleep forever. **After a deep sleep nobody has ever complained that it was a depression of aloneness and full of mental sufferings and physical pain.** It is one's desire to get up from the deep sleep to *E-Brama* consciousness for being a slave or a devil to kill and being killed. But nobody knows and experiences that desire of oneself is the cause of our birth. **Buddha does not change the desire, whereas he deletes the desire forever.**

People of *Jagrath* or in lower consciousness cannot understand the experience of undivided Oneness, Static and Neutrality of a Buddha.

Oneness is not the experience equal to the opposite of many, Static is not opposite of motion and Neutrality is not the opposite of emotion. They are the experience which is beyond the deep sleep. Deep sleep is not the experience of Oneness or aloneness or loneliness. Static is not the stillness and Neutrality (*Nissangatha*) is not the state of no emotion. Aloneness is fearful, stillness is something like meditation and neutrality is a state of depression in *Jagrath*. Deep sleep

is the 'experience' of no experience and it is full of eternal bliss. For a Buddha this deep sleep in awareness is heavenly. No fear, full of potential energy and thoughtless and emotionless state of mind or no mind (*Nirvikalpam*). It is even more than the *Advaita* experience. This state in awareness is supreme happiness which is beyond the word which cannot be compared to any experience in *Jagrath*. A Buddha who experiences this state will never come back to *Jagrath* even though he is offered the position of an Emperor.

A real Master is an ordinary man of wisdom, lives in Tathatha by his own hard work. He never accepts any alms and donations from any persons. He interacts with others unconditionally. Only from such a Master the secret of Nirvana can be learned.

CHAPTER – 9

THE SECRET OF AWAKENING

61. Seeker: - Thank you Master, I have got enlightened by your wisdom and logic. It is very clear for me that there is only one Absolute logic which nobody can challenge and one Absolute experience which nobody can deny as relative. I know, it is my duty to take effort to witness my possessiveness of *E-Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences using mystic energy by the Awarological celibacy to awake into the absolute realities and determine to realise it for *Nirvana*. For that, a Master is an inevitable part, because only a realised one can make another realised. Only a Great Master can teach us real celibacy in a scientific method. *Maya* and mind are such powerful entities that, even a most intelligent man will be fooled. Therefore I request you to allow me to stay with you. I promise you that I will never make any problem for you. And I will survive with my own hardwork.

Before concluding, I have a question that how can a person confirm that he will never come back to *E-Brama* consciousness from *Nirvana*? There is a story in *vedanta* that king Prahlada was forced to descend from his *Nirvana* to *E-Brama* consciousness after thousand years by God Vishnu. Please explain?

Master: - This question is your ignorance by the presence of your possessiveness to this world of *E-Brama* consciousness. When you take effort to witness your *E-Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences, slowly your mind will annihilate into no-mind and you will be able to experience the bliss of your deep sleep in awareness. Then you will be able to understand that, there is an

undivided Oneness (*Advaita*) experience, in which your consciousness is static and emotionless. This is an eternal bliss which you cannot compare with any feeling in E-*Brama* life, so far you have experienced. It is the experience, that you yourself is Truth or a God or a Buddha. It is similar to a person who sees the Sun by it's light which is the Source of that light.

After realisation when one gets out of his possessiveness, he can experience that a universe in which he was an observer, was only a misunderstanding of a projection. This projection is felt as creation, only because the lower consciousness looked through one of its mortal creations, with his imaginations.

When one is out of his imagination or free of thoughts he will immediately experience that the whole creation came out of his own consciousness. If he determines to stop the imaginations forever he can stay in his deep sleep forever. This is the proof that a Buddha in *Nirvana* will never come back to E-*Brama* life. Buddha understands that I am the one who accepted the life, the whole universe including my body and the observer ('I consciousness'). It was due to my *sankalpa* I accepted my life, so, it is clear that, it was my imagination that my life in E-*Brama* consciousness was my own choice and my life was only an illusionary experience developed by *Maya*. If it was me who accepted my life in my body, I can take decision not to come again in this *Maya* to experience mental and physical pain without any purpose.

Only a designer of a bomb can neutralise the bomb very easily, as he is the creator. The whole world thinks that the Creation is done by a Super Power namely God or Nature. It is not an argument; or a belief, it is a true fact of a person living in *Maya*. Therefore, a person living in *Maya* cannot talk about *Nirvana*; it is only a Buddha's experience. No

religion, including *Vedanta*, has mentioned any method for *Nirvana*. *Samadhi* is not to be equated with *Nirvana*. *Nirvana* is a conscious determination of an enlightened being in higher Consciousness / pure F-*Brama* Consciousness to not to return in any life-form as the true essence of all that is, only and only pain.

It is notable that Gautham Buddha or Sage Ashtavakra never uttered a word about God. They had never said that God exists or not. An external or internal God is a subject of *Maya* in which there is no proof possible. So, it is very easy to argue, that there is God or no God because everybody can bring fake proofs to these two arguments. The whole world thinks that, the creation is done by the super power (God) or nature. So, these people cannot determine about *Nirvana*.

Only a Buddha can talk about *Nirvana*, because it is his experience. *Samadhi* means balanced or Neutral intelligence. But the meaning may be taken in another way. *Sama* means equal and *Adhi* means source. So, *Samadhi* means equal to source or becoming One with source. As we do not know what is the source (nothing is mentioned in *vedanta*), how can we be One with the source? So, *Samadhi* is not equal to *Nirvana* in meaning. It is either an imaginary state or may be a *Mathybrama* state, no definition is found. **But in Awarology, the source is the everlasting deep sleep.**

In *Maya* or E-*Brama* consciousness, I can observe a fact to support that my desire or *sankalpa* is the reason of my life. From the days of my awareness in childhood to the end of my life, I am only thinking about my desires and working hard to materialise it. That means, even though I have not chosen my birth in some caste, religion or nation, I accept my life in any condition. So, it is not the birth, but the acceptance of the life is the problem.

My mind is full of thoughts which are connected to my desires. I ask even the support of an external God to materialise my desires. Therefore, indirectly we can prove that, I am born for fulfilling my desires and protecting my possessions. Nobody can influence my desires to make me desireless and to give up my possessions. I should decide myself, to get out of my desires and my possessions, to be in *Nirvana*. It is absolutely unreasonable to think that *karma Prarebdha* is the reason for taking birth. Heaven and hell are absolute nonsense which are the tricks of priests to exploit poor people. In the story of Prahlada, Sage Vasishta has an aim to persuade Lord Rama to fight with a *rakshasa* (demon). Your question was Rama's question but the answer was negative as it had a purpose. In the story, God is outside, therefore it is not our subject.

When an engineer makes a mistake in his technology he can correct it either temporarily or permanently according to the situation and his will. Similarly, a Buddha finds by himself, that creation of the whole Universe and his body were technically not feasible and it is against him, in the sense that it is full of pain; he can correct it or dismantle it. A God or Reality cannot create another God or Reality, a God or Truth cannot say that I am a God or I am Truth, because for a real God there is no others. Nobody will ask anything to a character in a film. A human God can say that, he is a God to others because he is in a lower consciousness of dual or many. He misunderstands the projection as real, so that he can't understand the presence of the pain in this projection.

A projection is felt only when one experiences, that his 'I consciousness' in a body is a separate entity. We can prove this fact by logic, but no one will get the experience. For the experience, we need a witnessing. Therefore in his highest awareness, Buddha determines to stop this projection for ever. **This determination is known as**

Nirvana. The realisation of this *Nirvana* is eternal sleep. A cat fell in hot water will never go near even cold water, because pain is such a horrible experience, even for an animal having no awareness. Therefore, only a psycho can sacrifice his life in bodily pain for his momentary pleasures.

With profound logical understanding one can easily discover, that the fear of death is arising from body pain and possessiveness. Fear is a mental experience and body pain and possessiveness are felt as real experience. When anyone is asked that, do you have fear of death, the usual answer is a 'no'. But, at the same time, the same person will say that he has many other fears. This is, clearly, *Maya* at work which is concealing the reality in everybody's intelligence through logic, emotions and beliefs; *Maya* is in full swing in all the three levels of consciousness.

Cognizing the fear of death as a mental reality and knowing and experiencing the body pain as the Absolute Experience is the reality. One who searches this reality will not have fear of death but will have fear of body pain. That is a Buddha. For a Buddha fear of death is an illusion but pain is a reality. Therefore, a Buddha determines not to return to this pain again and that is *Nirvana*. On the contrary, a man in *Jagrath* consciousness is afraid of death and he becomes ready for suffering mental and physical pain as a part of the life.

Anybody can make an imagination in his own way or by copying from others and project it and experience it as reality. There are three ways of projection namely Impure *F-Brama*, *E-Brama* and *Mathybrama*. Out of these three one can choose any one to project. A scientist can choose Impure *F-Brama* and project a reality and materialise it into a technology of a car or a plane or a theory. He forgets the mortality and becomes proud of his ability.

One can choose E-*Brama* and project an imagination into a reality, which may turn into a reality of getting a lover as his wife, in his life. Another can choose a *Mathybrama* imagination to project a reality in which he materialises the experience of a God in the form of vision or a blessing or an ESP etc; therefore, all the religious people exploit people using this technique. Similarly a Scholar or a Priest can make an imagination, that *Prarebdha karma* or disobedience to God is the reason for the birth or re-birth, he can make an experience as if it is materialised using E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama*.

Anybody can imagine anything and materialise or experience it by these three **Brama** consciousness. Crores of books have been written as a result of the materialisation and experiencing of the human imaginations which includes science, technology, literature, ideologies, philosophies, religion etc; therefore, the whole world is in confusion and in chaos. Everybody is embarrassed and astonished before the vast ocean of knowledge. **Nobody knows what is Absolute knowledge, Absolute experience and Absolute reality.** Following relative knowledge, experience and reality everybody becomes fools in their life and die like a moth which is attracted by fire. If the projector and the observer are inside the projections, the past of the projection will be forgotten and everything will be felt real. No one can understand, (even the most intelligent man) what is happening in his life and others and in the world and in the nature.

E- *Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness are appeared as a magic, you can make any experience of reality by any imagination using these *Brama*. **It is nonsense to bring a logic in this reality.** Logic is possible only for Impure F-*Brama* realities which are all objective reality and are all products of matter and energy. But in life, logic will not

work as one expects. It is not sensible to have a logic for E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences. Our life fails and family and society is full of problems by the application of logic in it.

Only a Buddha who got out of this *Maya* can understand and experience that all these *Brama* are projections and a trap of temporary reality by experience. **Nobody can prove that a projection of Maya is unreal, while living in Maya;** because in *Maya* only the experience will be accepted as the criteria of reality. Therefore, one should prove himself that all the *Brama* experiences itself is a hallucination created by the consciousness which is linked to the human brain. If there is no linking of consciousness, there is no experience of you, as an observer and you are in a universe in which earth is a place where life exists. A mad man has no linking of consciousness and he has no such experience of existence and reality.

If an imagination can make a reality in three ways by the mind, we can indirectly prove that a *Sankalpa* or an imagination can make realities with different kinds of projection in different conscious levels. The Truth by its *Sankalpa*, projects a Universe and gives a spontaneous evolution to create earth and intelligent creatures to say that 'I am an observer' or mind and there are many observers on earth like me. The observer (mind) by his imagination creates life in realities by his Impure F-*Brama*, E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences without knowing the secret of the beginning and the end of his life.

In pure F-*Brama* Consciousness, the observer is turned into a witness and says that I am not a man but a Buddha or Truth and the Buddha says the reality of the observer is fake and Absolute reality is undivided Oneness, and there is none other than Truth. The whole problem of creation and reality was due to the *Sankalpa* in lower consciousness

of the Universal mind. So, the Buddha who bears the God Consciousness withdraws the *Sankalpa* and stays in *Nirvana*. Then how can a man challenge or question a Buddha's observations and realities without being a Buddha?

I was an ordinary man and an observer, experiencing the reality of many like others and thought it was true. I became a seeker of my existence accidentally in my life and started to read all sorts of books of science and spirituality and enquired the truth of my existence. I applied my little knowledge of physics and found that there is nothing connected with my existence in physics. So, I left science and started to know *Vedanta* and religions. In religion too, there was nothing related to my existence. But in *Vedanta* there was the theory of *Advaita*. As I was not a scholar in sanskrit, all my attempts to understand *Vedanta* failed. Because all the translated version of *Vedanta* was the interpretations of scholars and not of seekers. So, the explanations are varied by their differences in intelligences. I had to leave *Vedanta* too, and started my own way to seek Truth. After many years of struggles and experiments, **I understood that there is an awakening from our inborn consciousness to a higher Consciousness.**

From my close observation, the logic, cause and effect, experience and reality change, when conscious levels are changed. That means **the reality cannot be determined by the experience, cause and effect and logic of a particular conscious state.** The reality determined in a particular conscious level is the only reality in that consciousness. This knowledge was a great shock to me. **The reality changes by the change of conscious levels.** This can be easily proved by examining the realities of E-*Brama* and dream conscious levels. This is the fundamental theory of Awarology.

In macro level, there are 750 crores of conscious levels, according to the division of consciousness, on the basis of

genetic and intelligence. But in average, these can be brought into six important levels of consciousness (1. Pure F-*Brama*, 2. Impure F-*Brama*, 3. E-*Brama*, 4. *Mathybrama* 5. Dream, and 6. Deep sleep). In all these conscious levels, reality is determined different by different experiences. Out of these six levels, man's consciousness can go into five levels every day. But nobody can go to Pure F-*Brama* Consciousness and its reality and experience by any kind of effort except Awarological witnessing, because everybody's reality is locked in any one or two of these five levels of consciousness. Majority of the people are locked in E-*Brama* experience of possessiveness and *Mathybrama* experiences of spirituality. Without unlocking from one's existing reality, no one can awake into pure F-*Brama* Consciousness.

Therefore, by the reality determined by the experience of pure F- *Brama* Consciousness, you will get the knowledge and the guarantee that, you will never come back to E- *Brama* consciousness again after the Great *Nirvana*, because Buddha realises that the pain is the cost of all the experiences in every *Brama* consciousness.

Mortality, sufferings, momentary happiness, Oneness experiences, Static, Neutral and Eternal bliss are the keys to open one's own Eternity and *Moksha*. But *Maya* and mind conceals mortality, and sufferings by momentary happiness as the part of the life using different kinds of *Brama* experiences and people possess mortal things, wealth and relationships and accept death as a reality. No one can get out of the clutches of *Maya* and mind which is full of sufferings. **Unless one experiences the reality of Oneness, Static and Neutral and Eternal bliss, the secret of Truth will not be revealed** and ask for *Nirvana*. That is why Gautham Buddha failed in teaching *Nirvana*.

Everybody wanted the experiences of Truth and Nirvana, as a Brama experience in all the conscious levels

except pure F-Brama Consciousness, which is not possible. So, Gautham Buddha became a victim of a religion. **Without becoming a Buddha nobody can experience Truth, without experiencing Truth nobody can ask Nirvana and experience that there is no return from Nirvana.** *Nirvana* and Truth are mysterious in lower consciousness. That is why you asked this question. But in pure F-Brama Consciousness it is not at all a mystery but a fact and experience. Remaining in lower consciousness, nobody can ask the experience of Truth and *Nirvana*.

Your question is from your lower consciousness, in which there is no answer possible. But your question does not need any answer in pure F-Brama Consciousness, because in this consciousness you cannot ask this question. I also asked this question to myself many years ago. But no answer came from outside or inside. When I awakened to pure F-Brama Consciousness, there was no need of an answer.

In each conscious level, we have different experiences and realities. The experience and reality of one conscious level cannot go to another conscious level, that can be proved by the example of the conscious levels of a fanatic and an atheist. Fanatic lives in *Mathybrama* experience and reality. Whereas, atheist remains in E-Brama consciousness. So, the debate or arguments between them will never succeed as both of them have their own facts on the basis of their experience and reality in their own conscious level. If the question is in one conscious level and the answer is in another conscious level, understanding is collapsed.

Unless question and answer are in same conscious level nobody can accept a fact. Nobody wants an answer or a clarification of a doubt by awakening into the consciousness where the fact remains, because human intelligence is very stubborn, so a Buddha always fails to teach. That is the reason why the spirituality has been growing negatively all

the time. People are not willing to change their consciousness into higher level, for that they have to restructure the family setup, law and order and civilisation. But the existing spirituality supports the same and so that they develop.

Normally what and how questions can be answered in E-Brama and *Mathybrama* conscious level whereas, an absolute 'why' question cannot be answered in these conscious levels. Physical science or spiritual science never tries to answer an absolute 'why' question. All technologies are developed from How and What questions. All the spiritual questions are answered by the experience of illusions (*Mathybrama*). Awarology is the only science which answers absolute 'why' questions of awakening using some method, but nobody is interested to awake from their lower consciousness to pure F-Brama Consciousness even if their life is horrible. Absolute 'why' question is asked when a man is searching the meaning of his existence. Man is the only creature who can question the meaning of existence.

Vedanta, Semitic and non-Semitic religions and spirituality are all right as far as each one's consciousness is concerned. If there is a clash between them, it is because of everybody's difference in consciousness. So, government should make a rule not to interfere in others imaginations in their consciousness or make some imaginations common for all, then there will be no religious riots. The children should be taught in their schools that, no one has the right to interfere in one's own experience and reality by his own imaginations and should not enforce it to others, and it should be a criminal offence. Anybody can make any kind of experiences and realities by his own imaginations but it should not be against the society or the social development of the country and also they should be taught that there is no super natural power outside and there should not be any fight or war possible for a reality because **there is no**

reality in any conscious level. There is no right and wrong. Only peace is true. Live peacefully and let others to live in peace. Man has got no spirituality, but he is spiritual himself. Living in peace is his birth right. Nobody should be allowed to challenge it.

When Truth wants to fulfil its *Sankalpa* in the form of desires, you get up in the morning and experience the *Maya*. Otherwise, you are in an eternal deep sleep that's all! No questions and answers, no seeking of Truth, no spiritual life, all are tricks of *Maya*. Simply witness of what is going on in your life and in others. Because nobody knows what is the relation between consciousness and Truth and life. We ourselves are Truth, then what is the point of searching outside and inside. If we search outside or in others it is only because we are all psychos. Simply be a witness to ourselves. Learn the technique of witnessing our possessiveness using the mystic energy by the Awarological celibacy either by ourselves or by the help of a real Master that is the only method of realisation of Truth and *Nirvana*. Your question is your obstacle.

By an experience of a Buddha, God or Truth is similar to our deep sleep and consciousness is the medium of projection of this Truth in E-*Brama* consciousness (lower). If there is no experience of a day life, one is in deep sleep that's all. In day life we all experience four fundamental forces (gravitational, electro magnetic, weak nuclear and strong nuclear) which governs the universe and we think that a master force controls these four forces according to some rules. All religions say that this force is either inside or outside. Nobody can bring any proof for the source of these force or power. According to Awarology there is no master force or power inside or outside. All the forces are *Brama* experiences which is evolved out by misunderstanding the reality made by *Maya*. But there is "something" which when brought in contact, only with

human brain, gives him awareness, free-will and experiences. That "something" is appeared as a false identity as 'I consciousness'. It is not inside or outside and it is neither a force nor an omnipotent power. It is not in the universe or in space and time. It is a 'presence' without a name and address. In Buddha consciousness "It" is Oneness, Static, Emotionless and Eternal bliss or *Paramananda*. But in *Jagrath* consciousness "It" is felt as divided many, moving, emotional, full or sufferings and little deep sleep.

A man is a medium of this Truth or God. But the genetic pattern of One's body pollutes its eternal bliss into momentary happiness and *sukha*, and full of pain and sufferings and turned the identity into a devil by accepting pain and suffering as the part of the life by desires. Unless by accepting pain and sufferings as the part of the life, no one can possess mortal things and life forms. Anybody can come out of his possessions at any period of his life by awareness and free-will and enjoy the eternal bliss of Truth in flesh as Absolute bliss or *Sukha*. Then he will immediately understand that pain and sufferings are not the part of human life, such a man is Buddha.

A Buddha or a Master is a medium of pure Consciousness. A seeker who comes near a Buddha or a Master can immediately experience this Consciousness in the form of a causeless happiness. A Buddha Consciousness will show him what is the experience of Oneness, Static and Neutral emotions. He can either accept it and try to make this experience in him or leave the place into the world of devils. It is not his sincerity or faith or obedience or devotion to any fake guru's or human God's, but getting the presence of a Buddha as a live Master in your life makes you realise your divergence.

Nobody realizes this life as tragedy, full of pain because *Maya* is the mode of creation. *Maya* is neither inside us nor outside us. We, ourselves, are the *Maya*. Human body is only a projector and consciousness is the observer. Using this projector, consciousness observes the Universe on its own screen — consciousness. This is, incontrovertibly, proved in our deep sleep wherein there is no consciousness and, hence, there is neither experience nor existence. A projector (human body) cannot live and lead a life on its own; it can only experience the experiences programmed in the genes as a reality. Therefore, the resulting reality will be nothing but mental suffering and body pain. *Nirvana* – determination rooted in stubbornness is the only real achievement. *Nirvana* is purely a personal commitment; it has nothing to do with family and society. Outside *Nirvana*, life is a Mirage or *Maya* at work, wherein, stress, strain and tension is the order of the day. When not in *Nirvana*, the experiences are experienced as real although our knowledge is clear that there can be no reality in mortality. This is *Maya* and its indubitable power.

62. Seeker: - From the above answer it is very clear that we are Truth. The *Sankalpa* is the reason behind our birth as a human being and becoming devoid of *Sankalpa* is the way to realisation and *Nirvana*. It is quite logical that, in case, by *Sankalpa* we came straight away to E-*Brama* consciousness from Truth, then by the *Sankalpa-Nirodha* we can return to our original Source, Truth. *Sankalpa* is not the imagination of the mind but it is the imagination connected to Truth. When the word *Sankalpa* is translated to English, it means imagination. Please explain what is the difference between *Sankalpa* and the imagination of the mind?

Master: - *Sankalpa* does not mean imagination or thoughts. *Sankalpa* is not the imagination of the mind; it is the

imagination connected to Truth; there is no method to stop the imagination of the mind in *Jagrath* consciousness because in lower consciousness all imagination is coming from one's own GSPD which is, both, in-built and acquired. Therefore, stopping imagination of the mind is impossible; but, it can be witnessed by **Awarological** methods. All the imaginations are materialized in 3 levels of consciousness — in Impure F-*Brama*, imagination materializes as logic and manifests as science and technology; in E-*Brama*, imagination materializes as feelings and emotions and manifests as ego which is life in duality; in *Mathybrama*, imagination materialises as beliefs and manifests religion and spirituality as ESP etc; All this is *Maya* or projection in which the observer and the projector are inside the projection. Therefore, the imagination of the mind can be eliminated, only, in Buddha Consciousness.

When the *Maya* is true by the presence of the mind, the imagination and thoughts are spontaneously emerging from the GSPD. ***Sankalpa* is a mystical word in sanskrit which may mean, stubborn determination by knowing the consequences.** We feel that stubbornness is a negative word as it is used in negative situations. But stubbornness is 100% a sincere determination. In Sanskrit sincerity means *Aatmarthatha*, from which *Aatma* is formed, it means soul in English. Soul means divided consciousness or 'I consciousness'. Therefore, from stubborn determination, the *Maya*, the projection started from Truth or God which is turned into Consciousness or Universal Soul or Self or Universal consciousness.

The infatuation and jealousy which appeared in Gods Consciousness or Truth makes the negative stubbornness, which is evil. There is no need of this evilness in Truth, as Truth is a perfect system in which there is only Eternal bliss or it is a Paradise. In a Paradise there is no chance of

restlessness or discomfort. But our experience is opposite. Before the creation there was no consciousness and awareness, only Truth was there. Infatuation and jealousy are two negative emotions that appeared in Truth, which never accept logic or cause and effect. Therefore, we cannot ask how these evilness came in Truth. These are the parents of all stubbornness and consequently all negative emotions in human beings. Infatuation is found more in men and jealousy in women, but both are creating stubbornness in human life. These emotions brought GSPD in consciousness and creations in the form of *Maya* started. Stubbornness is not an emotion but a working mechanism or 100% sincerity in execution of desires to one's Self. That is why we are sincere to our desires in our life. As the evolution of life proceeded, the consciousness started to lower into the level of *Jagrath* world or the earth that we live in.

Without infatuation and jealousy, stubbornness is beautiful and can become a cause of projection of *Maya* in the form of a Paradise. Paradise may be a **Sankalpa** of Truth, where only one man and women in Buddha Consciousness are living on an earth like planet. For the people of *Jagrath*, Paradise is an Utopian world where there is no reproduction allowed. Reproduction is allowed only in animals having no consciousness, that is the reason why people in *Jagrath* are even back to animals. Life in eternal bliss does not need logic, cause and effect and reproduction. This is the life of a Buddha in pure F- *Brama* Consciousness which is a Paradise, where there is no reproduction. It is a forbidden fruit.

Paradise is a different conscious world which is unknown even for a Buddha, because in such a Paradise all the experiences should be produced without any pain by some other method. That is why people of *Jagrath* consciousness feels it as an Utopian world. Anyway this earth is not a place, fit for a Paradise, because on earth the existence is

designed by killing each other or by violence, consequently more and more sufferings.

The presence of six different conscious levels on earth show that there is a possibility of some conscious levels, in which *Maya* projects a Paradise in some other planet in the Universe, where violence is not the means of existence and no infatuation and jealousy in their consciousness. In this conscious level intelligence may work without logic and cause and effect and the reproduction will be in some other method. Logic and cause and effect make the knowledge and wisdom, which happens by reproduction.

Imaginations and thoughts of a creature having awareness cannot create a Universe and an earth. By imagination and thoughts in logic, one cannot realise Truth or the Absolute secret of creation.

Imagination is the product of the mind. Using mind, man can materialise Impure F-*Brama*, E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* imaginations. *Sankalpa* is beyond the *Maya* and the mind. Mind is the mechanism of experience. *Sankalpa* has nothing to do with it. Science and technology are the products of imaginations and thoughts of lower consciousness or mind. Mind also develops stubborn emotions in our life. Look at the behaviour of children, some are very stubborn in their attitude. A stubborn behaviour will not accept logic. It is a blind desire. See the common sense of a man, he thinks and understands that life is not of his choice. It is a happening in which his choice is not allowed. There is no memory left in him that, his life was a continuation in many bodies. For him, the pain of his existence is a part of his life. And he is ready to accept it for every new life. This is a blind desire of a man like a child, he does not look very close to his life because he is attracted by the appearance and momentary pleasure and happiness like a child who is stubborn for getting a sharp knife without knowing its consequences. **No man is aware of the**

consequences of his life in *Jagrath*, when he is stubborn in life.

A Buddha is aware of his stubbornness. **He understands that life was his choice by his own stubborn desires in the form of *Sankalpa*.** That is why it is turned to negative. For the materialisation of his *Sankalpa*, he has to accept his body pain. Using this knowledge, Buddha uses his same stubbornness in opposite direction and awakes into his original source from his *Brama* world. For that 100% of sincerity to his stubborn possessiveness is inverted in his *E-Brama* life and awakes into realisation and to *Nirvana*. **This inverted stubbornness is used for the witnessing of *E-Brama* and *Mathybrama* experiences.**

To make 100 % sincerity to oneself for witnessing, he should take off infatuation and jealousy from his consciousness. For that one should witness his GSPD in his *Jagrath* consciousness. Without GSPD infatuation and jealousy cannot exist in his life, so that, stubbornness is turned into positive and he uses this positive stubbornness to attain Truth. A man is born into *Jagrath* by deceiving his perfect system of Truth into an imperfect system and by using the same deception he will be able to awake into his original source. This answers the question, why people are cheating each other in their life. Anybody can observe that one's basic nature is self-deception and deceiving others. It is the self deception, which is incarnated as a human being in *Jagrath*, and living in the same till one's death. This Self deception is hidden in our religion, civilisation and morals. Therefore, Buddha is a traitor to his life related to others. That is why he leaves his home and relatives to live in a group of people having same attitude.

Gautham Buddha taught his disciples a mantra for Nirvana that:-

**Depend on Buddha Consciousness
Depend on *Dharma* (desireless duties) of a
Buddha.**

Depend on the group of Buddhas

In our life and technology, we use imagination and thoughts in less sincerity because the sincerity is divided for life and for conveniences of life (technology). We cannot see a Buddha nature in any scientists or engineers or scholars, but they are all sincere to their imaginations and thoughts in their work as well as in their life. So, sincerity divides and with this divided sincerity no one can reach Truth or the realisation.

From this we can see that for the materialisation of anything, either for the creation of Universe or for the technology, *Sankalpa* or imagination is needed in the consciousness. In fact both are same but *Sankalpa* is the name of imagination in a higher Consciousness and dimension, whereas, imagination is in *Jagrath* consciousness and by this *Sankalpa* a Universe is materialised by a projection. But by an imagination a technology can be materialised. A Buddha knows only the reason of this projection (*Sankalpa*) and not the past of the projection. The past is with the Truth. But in Impure *F-Brama* and *E-Brama* consciousness, this projection is appeared as real creation, so that the cause is hidden, that means the past is forgotten. **Pure *F-Brama* and Impure *F-Brama* consciousness are in different dimension, that is why *Sankalpa* and imagination are different.** Even Buddha himself does not know what is the content of Truth, or structure of Truth, he knows that something has been happened in negative and he should find a way to get out of it forever. In a burning house nobody will search the cause of burning but will try to get out of it at the earliest.

Truth is lowered to 'I consciousness' and again it starts to make '*Sankalpa*'. And this '*Sankalpa*' is called imagination. By this imagination, man not only produces technologies but also leads a life and their past is remembered. He knows the past of his life and every technology he has developed, so that any technology can be updated and repaired and the life can be changed because the past is known.

Therefore, *Sankalpa* is the first imagination or *Aadisankalpa* in which the whole creation (projection) is done. Man is the product of this *Aadisankalpa*, so that he cannot remember the past. It is similar to a robot who lost the secret of his creation. Because that secret is with the engineer who designed this robot. A robot cannot understand with what energy its programme works. But it can remember anything it does by the programme. Even a robot can have a programmed imagination. Therefore, *Sankalpa* and imagination are two words having different meaning and experiences in different conscious levels. For eg; in pure F-*Brama* Consciousness creation is a projection. But in *Jagrath* consciousness the creation is real and the creator is an imaginary super natural power (God) somewhere in the universe. But, the secret of projection is not known even to a Buddha. We know the secret of projection of a film, that it is using a light but we do not know the secret of a projector (only engineers knows). Similarly we do not know the technology of projection of *Jagrath* but we know that the projection is done using matter, energy and life form. Buddha knows the consequence of the projection as the pain by the *Aadisankalpa*.

When a man becomes a Buddha, the reality in *Jagrath* consciousness is lost and the universe is appeared as a projection in his own consciousness; therefore, he can stop his hallucination and separate snake from the rope and get into higher reality. In other words he remembers the past

which is lost in his *Jagrath* consciousness — the essence of all that there is pain.

At the very moment of forming human brain by evolution, the F-*Brama* consciousness loses the way and falls into the trap of *Maya* and mind and experiences the many or dual. That means Truth is awakened into the light of the sun as life. In *Vedanta* it is known as *Tamasoma jyotirgamaya*. That means life was in darkness (like an animal) and man came into a conscious (light) being. In that sense it is correct and it is positive but if you understand darkness as deep sleep and light as life, the meaning will be just opposite. It is awakening from Truth to pain, it is evilness.

Truth is awakened into *Jagrath* consciousness in which the light itself is recognised as light by awareness. No other creatures in this creation has this capability. Nobody knows that this awakening in lower consciousness was a big trap of pain and sufferings from which re-awakening is not easy. That means our life is a trap when it is in the form of an ego. Therefore, a new God is emerged in this lower consciousness, who is known as God of life or God of envy or *Avataar*.

All the human Gods are God of life and God of envy, that is why they are all promoting the reproduction of human beings and accumulating immense wealth, for that they have prayers and *mantras*. Thousands of people are becoming his devotees donating crores of rupees and tons of gold and silver to him. Even the rulers are also supporting them and they do everything against *Nirvana*. This shows that *Maya* and mind support these human Gods. They also insist the people to suffer the pain on earth as the part of their life and give a promise of false heaven (where everything is free) or some extra sensory perceptions as reward.

A Buddha will never support a life on earth. He will never accept pain and sufferings as the part of the life. A Buddha is neither a good person nor a virtuous person; he is Absolute Good and Absolute Virtue which are innately Unconditional and Causeless.

Vedanta says, *Sankalpa Nirodha* is the way to *Moksha*. But there is no reference to the practical guidance to the same and there is no logical definition for *Moksha*. Gautham Buddha is one who defined *Moksha* as *Nirvana* by awakening and it is a determination to stay in an everlasting deep sleep.

By watching the thoughts of one's mind (meditation) will not lead him to realisation, because thoughts in a mind are coming from the GSPD. Therefore one can stop the thoughts in mind by awakening into pure F-*Brama* Consciousness, the state of deep sleep in awareness, using the method of Awarological witnessing. According to some version of *Vedanta*, deep sleep is the darkness and loneliness, but our experience in deep sleep in the night is not darkness and fearful loneliness. It is beyond the darkness and loneliness but it is full of bliss that we agree in the morning.

Sixteen hours of human life is in *Jagrath* consciousness and some hours in dream and rest in deep sleep. So, in daily life we splitted the absolute *Nirvana* into Impure F-*Brama*, E-*Brama*, *Mathybrama*, dream and deep sleep (partial *Nirvana*). Impure F-*Brama*, E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* are full of sufferings, pain and momentary pleasures and deep sleep is full of eternal bliss. Therefore, there is nothing like ignorance in a man, sufferings is not by his ignorance but by his negative stubbornness.

Every day he enjoys the eternal bliss in deep sleep and pain in Impure F-*Brama*, E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness. Only by his stubborn desires, he suffers. He is not ready for seeking any other options to escape from mental sufferings and physical pain. He accepts them as

the part of his life, because he loves his life very much. So, no need of mercy on human beings. If one wants to go into Absolute *Nirvana*, the whole *Brama* will be favourable to him and all events in his life will support him to awake to pure F-*Brama* Consciousness either by himself or by a real Master. That is what Awarology proved. So, man is not helpless. **He is helpless only in Impure F-*Brama*, E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* life in which *Maya* is cheating him by creating realities in mortal things.**

Sankalpa and imaginations are entirely different. In existential meaning or for a seeker, *Sankalpa* is the desire in higher Consciousness and it is not a negative word in that Consciousness. It becomes negative when the Consciousness is lowered to E-*Brama* emotions of selfishness. A *Sankalpa* in Truth, creates a universe in space and time using energy. Energy is a vibration which creates a *Brama* experience of matter and energy as the concentrated part of the vibrations. By the difference in wave length and frequencies, a variety of experiences are made and it brings the reality of many. In short, universe and earth are created by the disturbance in a Consciousness, so, it is a *Maya*. In each and every conscious levels, the vibrations vary and different realities are created. Only in pure F-*Brama* Consciousness, these vibrations are very less. So, the reality becomes absolute and **Truth is realised by Truth itself. And it awakes from all its hallucinations in all conscious levels.**

Whereas, imagination is the vibrations from the GSPD of the mind. These vibrations are the realities by *Brama*. What we feel as creation is only a *Brama* experience created by vibrations in consciousness; in case, there is no vibration in mind, the creation is immediately felt as a projection in mortality and in pain. In Buddha Consciousness or pure F-*Brama* Consciousness, the vibrations of the mind are tending towards Zero (near to Zero) and hence, there is no

creation but only a projection; in other words, the relative projection is seen as it is and not as creation; the snake is completely destroyed when the rope is seen just as it is in clear light. Awarology is the technology to make the vibrations near to Zero.

This proves that *Sankalpa* and imaginations are entirely different vibrations in which *Sankalpa* create Impure F-*Brama* world of vibrations and imaginations create E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* world of vibrations. Truth is running in between these worlds of vibrations receiving different identities, forgetting its real identity, suffering in pain.

We can conclude that man himself is Godly. God cannot change His identity into a man or 'I consciousness' or any kind of energy or vibrations or any kind of life forms. "Somebody" determined with 100% sincerity to live in Impure F-*Brama*, E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness for sixteen hours as a man and rest in dream and in partial *Nirvana* (sleep). Whenever that "Somebody" understands that Impure F-*Brama*, E-*Brama* and *Mathybrama* consciousness is suffering and full of pain of existence which has no purpose and meaning, he can awake into his Absolute state, within a day or after thousands and thousands of years. It is his will to withdraw or stop all the imaginations, in the form of vibrations which create *Maya* and mind, in the form of *Brama*. No prophets or saviors or human Gods or Mahatmas or *Devatas* are needed to save him from the pain and sufferings. These are all the different identities, of that "Somebody" who accepted pain and suffering as a part of his life by his stubbornness. He himself is the savior.

If God wants to live in *Maya*, He has to forget his identity as God; in other words, He has to forget his past or that He is the Source of all and then become a man in duality; now, as a man He has to suffer all kinds of cruelties, tragedies, war, natural calamities, contagious diseases etc; on earth forever as its consequences. No solution is possible. These

are all the consequences of awakening from Truth, the perfect to the imperfect system. It was not at all a fate. God has no fate. God or Truth knows everything. He will never take such a wrong decision to descend from His *Paramananda* or Eternal bliss. But "Somebody" used God or Truth to enjoy the eternal bliss or deep sleep in flesh and awareness. It is his fate to suffer in eons in different and new 'I consciousness'.

There is no Universal peace and harmony but there is only eternal peace and bliss which is not possible on earth. God wanted to exist as a man by signing a contract in which pain and sufferings were accepted as part of the life. If somebody asks for peace, harmony and painless life on earth, it is the violation of this contract. Awakening into pure F-*Brama* Consciousness is not the violation of this contract, because a contract is valid only in a particular conscious level. A contract in a dream will not go into *Jagrath* or vice-versa. That means no one in the world should ask for peace, happiness and painless life, which is the violation of the contract. And such a man will be crucified.

Jesus wanted to bring peace and happiness on earth and wanted people to violate this contract, because he was so good and moved by the sufferings and slavery of the poor and ordinary people. It will not be allowed because it is the violation of the contract in a *Jagrath* conscious level. **Simply witness the provocations and temptations of one's own life using the mystic energy of Awarological *Brahmacharya* or celibacy.** It is a personal determination which is not connected to family or society or a country. Simply determine with 100% sincerity(positive stubbornness) that, let my deep sleep be extended forever. There is no truth in mortal Universe. There is nothing to know and study in this world. Only little knowledge is needed for the survival of the body till its death. A stubborn determination of Self deception will bring everything needed for *Nirvana*,

because you are the shadow of God yourself. There is no God outside or inside.

63. Seeker:- In conclusion there are two absolute experiences in Buddha Consciousness. 1. By the definition of Truth, its nature is Eternal bliss which is Absolute 2. In Buddha Consciousness there is absolute pain also. We know they are the dual experiences derived from the neutrality of Truth. It is absurd to know that there are two absolute experiences, please explain?

Master:- The eternal bliss is equal to the state of deep sleep, which is everlasting *Paramananda*. In sleep there is no consciousness and so that there is no division in the form of experience. But when we awake from Truth, the consciousness is appeared and the neutrality is divided into different *Brama*. But Buddha has only two absolute *Brama* 1. The eternal *sukha* by the absence of pain and 2. pain by the absence of *Sukha*. It seems to be relative.

To understand Buddha's Absolute state, we have to know certain mechanism of our experience. *Brama* in the form of vibrations in the mind and body are perceived as experience in consciousness by the brain. In *F-Brama*, by the vibration of five sense organs we experience an object. In *E- Brama* a thought or an imagination makes some chemicals (hormones and enzymes) in the body and it makes vibration in consciousness by the brain. A thought or a wild imagination of God or spirituality makes a vibration in the consciousness and it is experienced by an illusion of the mind.

Happiness, sexual *sukha* or pleasure are felt by splitting the neutrality of the consciousness into relative opposites, so happiness is paired with sorrow and *Sukha* with pain. Thus, we live in the relative experiences in *Jagrath*. Sorrow is caused by the vibration of a desire in the form of a thought

or an imagination which is not materialised. Happiness is the momentary stopping of these vibrations of desire in the consciousness. Happiness is happened at the moment when a desire is materialised, but after some time a new desire will destroy this happiness. Similarly when you possess something, mind is happy, when it is lost, mind vibrates and sorrow happens.

Sukha is also the vibration of a chemical experience. And pain is the vibration due to stress and strain of body cells in different frequencies in *Jagrath* consciousness. When a man becomes a Buddha by hiking his Consciousness into pure *F-Brama*, all the vibrations and possessiveness is lost and mind disappears. Then he can experience that all the emotional experiences of sorrows or sufferings are from the fear of pain in the body and all the happiness are happened when the fear of pain is momentarily stopped. Therefore, Buddha having no mind understands and experiences that there are only two experiences in which one is there if other is absent (if pain is there no *Sukha*).

In this higher Conscious level, body and its nervous system is completely relaxed, so that the sudden production (Sexual ecstasy) and ejection (orgasm) of sexual hormones is completely stopped (happening of the real celibacy) and this hormone is felt permeated all over the body and *Sukha* is perceived as experience of infinite bliss which is not familiar in *Jagrath* consciousness. This is the permanent state of a Buddha if the body is not hurt by an accident or disease. This is the experience of deep sleep in awareness. Life in *Jagrath* is full of fluctuations of happiness and *sukha* and they are momentary. In higher Consciousness Buddha does not feel that his body is existing by this bliss. So, Buddha gets out of death or goes beyond the death. For him sleep is same as *Jagrath*. He cannot recognise whether he is with body or not. This proves that there is only one experience in Buddha, that is eternal bliss. The pain in him

is similar to animals. He cannot relate the pain with his eternal bliss.

It is everybody's experience that by the senility or by the evolution of the body, the intensity of every experiences are decreasing. For Eg; the experience of sight, hearing, taste, smell, strength are all decreasing by the agedness except pain which is increasing. But in Buddha Consciousness, the *sukha* in the body is increasing and it is crossing even the *sukha* of the body in teenage and youth. I am the example of it. It is my experience, even in my 66 th birthday, I am enjoying the eternal bliss of Truth or God in my body as a *Sukha* experience. The experience of *sukha* which is supposed to be decreasing is found to be increasing in higher Consciousness which indicates that this *sukha* is the aim of that "Somebody" who appeared in the body. Unfortunately, consciousness projected this world of *Jagrath*, in which my intelligence work in cause and effect and logic, and body evolves into agedness because it is a three dimensional world in which time is a separate dimension (fourth dimension).

Therefore, the three dimensional beings who experiences time as a separate entity misunderstand the evolution is real. That means everybody's 'I consciousness' misunderstands that there is a past, present and a future. So that logic and cause and effect appeared, which made GSPD real and necessary for life, and Self misunderstood that it is getting old with the body and going to die. If a Self is feeling that it is dying, it should also feel, that it will take birth. Only dying is taking birth. In Buddha Consciousness there is no experience of time as a separate entity, so that the evolution of the body makes no sense in him. That means for a Buddha, time is an illusion. Space and time are relative in *Jagrath* consciousness. Therefore a mortal world and life turned into real and the consciousness which is the medium of life and its experiences goes down into

impure F-*Brama* consciousness by the perception of five sense organs. This made the absolute *sukha* of the body into thousands of mental and physical experiences. This is the nature of *Jagrath* consciousness.

There is not even one Absolute. The everlasting deep sleep or *Nirvana* is the Absolute, in which consciousness is absent. But the problem is that nobody can stay in this deep sleep forever by his imagination. Once, one is awakened into five level of consciousness, he is falling in a trap of death and birth. No science or spirituality has been developed to get away from this trap to everlasting deep sleep. So far, *Moksha*, Heaven, Paradise, eternal life, *Jivan Mukthi*, *Nirvana* etc; are some names having different meanings according to human imaginations.

Sukha and pain are two fundamental sources of thousands of experiences which are categorised as relative (positive and negative) in *Jagrath* consciousness. For the convenience, all converged positive experiences are called absolute *Sukha* and negatives absolute pain. When Buddha awakes into higher Consciousness only body pain will follow him till his body's death.

Our forefather ate the forbidden fruit of wisdom, in the form of sexual intercourse to enjoy eternal bliss in flesh, consequently life was multiplied into many. But it was a trap in which wisdom is needed for the existence of the many. Wisdom is intelligent which is always developing by the increase of population. Everybody's consciousness is vibrating with infatuation and jealousy (like Adam and Eve) in the form of temptation, to exist in this world as human beings, always multiplying and accepting pain and sufferings as the part of their life. This makes a feeling as if 'somebody' is forcing us to live in negative stubbornness in life.

If one is self dependent and separate from family and society, he needs no wisdom, but a little intelligence to lead

a Neutral life. In a small group of Buddhas, he needs no technologies, inventions, philosophy, ideology, spirituality etc; etc; if he has not eaten the forbidden fruit of wisdom.

In Buddha Consciousness of eternal *sukha*, every knowledge I earned by hard work and consequently thousands of relative experiences which I had in my life, in lower consciousness burned in my Neutral life. A man in absolute bliss in his body needs nothing in his life except some basic needs of keeping his body healthy and little awareness not to meet with any accidents or get a disease till his body's evolution to death. Even in the eternal *Sukha*, Buddha recognises the compensation paid to these projections in his life in the form of pain. Therefore, there is no other option other than *Nirvana*. *Nirvana* is a nature of Buddha Consciousness.

xxx

Glossary

- Ashtavakra Gita : Dialogue between Sage Ashtavakra and King Janaka.
- Buddha : An Enlightened man
- Brama* : *Brama* is a word originated from sanskrit which cannot be translated into English in its real meaning. It roughly means something evolving from space spontaneously, existing for sometime and vanishing into space again.
- Brahman* : The one who undergoes *Brama*
- Brahmacharya* : Celibacy by witnessing one's own GSPD. In conventional method Brahmacharya is controlling the sex energy which is against one's health.
- Consciousness or *bodh* : This word is not equal to *Bodh* in *Vedanta* which is considered as equal to Truth or any quality of matter or human brain. It is a separate entity which is negative to human life. *Consciousness* is something 'emitting' from the Truth which is similar to the light rays from the sun.
- Eternal Bliss : It is not the happiness of mind in any kind, it is the state of deep sleep in awareness.
- Enlightenment : The state of knowing the meaninglessness and the purposelessness of life in depth and becoming a divergent (different intelligence) in a society.
- F-*Brama* : An experience made with mortal matter and energy and it is sensed with 5 sense organs.
- E-*Brama* : All the emotional experiences like anger, revenge, sex, etc; are evolving, existing and disappearing by itself spontaneously or by situations outside the body and is a chemical and relative reality.
- Maya* : It is considered as an illusion in many school of thoughts in *Vedanta*. The real meaning is, a projection of matter and life forms in which projector and observer is trapped or inside the projection.
- Mind : Mind is an **evil** system which converts the nature of Truth into opposites.
- Mathybrama* : A psychic and most dangerous conscious level of all.

<i>Jagrath</i>	: Life in day light in emotions.
<i>Jiva</i>	: Life
<i>Karma prarebdha</i>	: Forced duty which is painful to the life.
<i>Mantra</i>	: Chanting prayer.
Neutral or <i>Nissangatha</i>	: It is not the experience of having no emotions, but it is the experience of not getting influenced by any provocations and temptations in one's life.
<i>Nirvana</i>	: Everlasting deep sleep without a human body.
Oneness	: It is not opposite of duality of many. It is a rare and strange experience of One in Buddha Conscious level.
Realisation	: The experience and reality of Oneness, Static and neuturality in emotions.
<i>Sadhana</i>	: Religious practices.
Static	: It is not the opposite of motion. It is the experience of no mind. The mind gives us the feeling of motion.
<i>Sukha</i>	: The pleasant experience of touching either by opposite sex or by anything so soft or a state of no pain in body.
<i>Tathatha</i>	: suchness.
Truth	: It means that the total freedom from all and it is the highest state of bliss a man can attain with his body and it's nature is deep sleep in awareness or in Buddha Consciousness.
<i>Vedanta</i>	: One of the six schools of Hindu philosophy. Literally meaning end of the Vedas or knowledge.
Witness	: A technique of approaching or dealing provocations and temptations in one's life.
* Sukha Deva	: Is the son of Sage Vyasa who wrote the epic 'Maha Bharath' .
* Janaka	: Is the king who got realization by Sage Ashtavakra.

XXX